This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00686342 1

CHRONICLE.

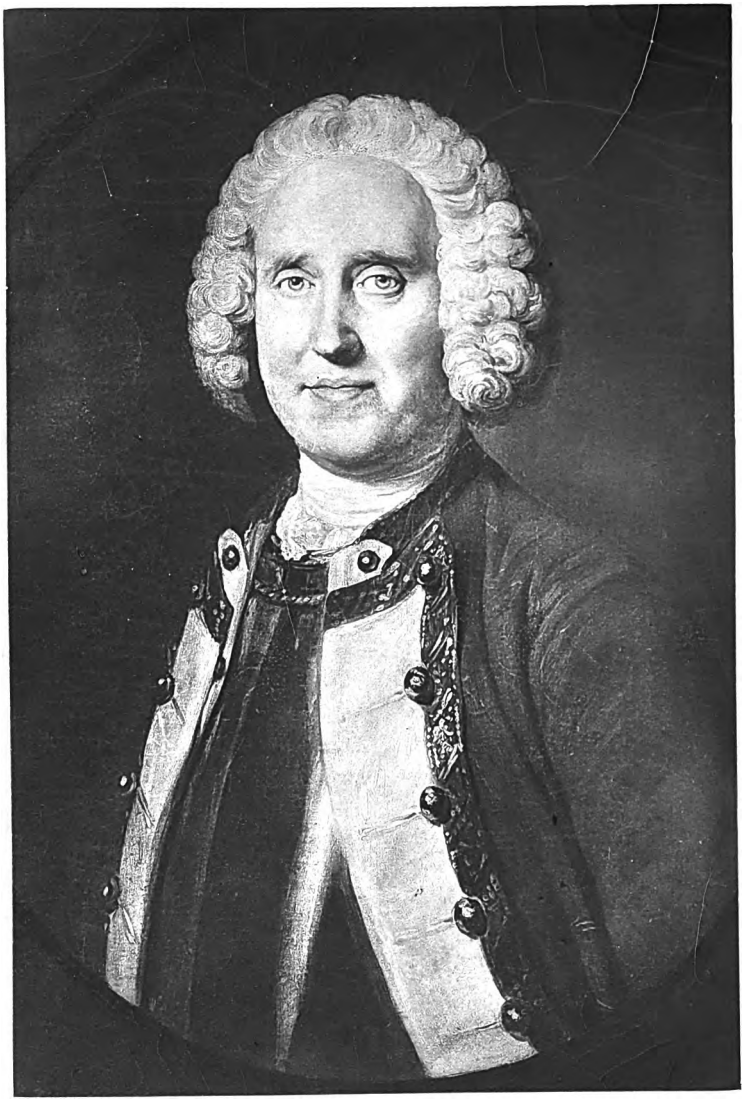
1899.

Digitized by Google

VWZH
Oxfordshire
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



LIEUTENANT-GENERAL JAMES KENNEDY.

COLONEL OF THE 43RD REGIMENT

1746-1761.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY CHRONICLE,

1899.

AN ANNUAL RECORD OF THE FIRST AND SECOND BATTALIONS,
FORMERLY THE 43RD AND 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

Compiled and Edited
BY
MAJOR A. F. MOCKLER-FERRYMAN.

FOR SOUTH AFRICA.

VOLUME VIII.

London:
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
Government and General Publishers,
EAST HARDING STREET, E.C.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY CHRONICLE.

COMMITTEE.

President :

Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson,
Colonel of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Members :

Colonel J. Colebrooke Carter, *late* 43rd Light Infantry.
Colonel Sir St. Vincent A. Hammick, Bart., *late* 43rd Light Infantry.
Major F. A. B. Talbot, *late* 43rd Light Infantry.
Colonel H. C. Adams, *late* 52nd Light Infantry.
Major J. A. Bayley, *late* 52nd Light Infantry.
Major C. J. Boyle, *late* 52nd Light Infantry.
The Officer Commanding, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry.
The Officer Commanding, 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry.
The Officer Commanding the Regimental District.
Major P. T. Clark.*
Captain H. L. Ruck Keene.*
The Adjutant, 1st Battalion.*
The Adjutant, 2nd Battalion.*
The Adjutant of the Depôt.*

Hon. Sec. and Editor : Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.

Bankers : Messrs. Cox & Co.

Members marked thus * form the *Working* Committee.

Digitized by Google

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE "CHRONICLE," 1899.

Major H. A. Adair.
Colonel H. C. Adams.
Major-General T. M. Bailie.
V. A. Ball-Acton, Esq.
J. A. Ballard, Esq.
Viscount Bangor.
Captain D. J. Barton.
A. G. Bayley, Esq.
Major J. A. Bayley.
C. Booth, Esq.
Captain E. T. C. Bower.
Major C. J. Boyle.
Major-General H. A. Brett.
A. R. Bright, Esq.
H. R. M. Brooke, Esq.
R. R. M. Brooke, Esq.
Captain W. McN. Cairns.
C. A. Cardwell, Esq.
Colonel J. Colebrooke Carter.
L. J. Carter, Esq.
C. Cator, Esq.
C. O. Chichester, Esq.
Captain E. M. Childers.
Colonel W. Clark.
Major P. T. Clark.
E. R. Clayton, Esq.
Captain C. H. Cobb.
Captain E. L. Somers-Cocks.
H. Collinssplatt, Esq.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-General F. Colvile, C.B.
Captain G. N. Colvile.
Major W. Corbet-Winder.
Captain H. R. Stapleton Cotton.
Colonel S. Crozier.
Lieut.-Colonel C. K. Crosse.
Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Cunliffe.
Lieut.-Colonel J. G. C. Curtis.
Sir Charles Cuyler, Bart.
Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. E. Dalzell.
Captain H. F. Darell-Brown.
Captain H. R. Davies.
Captain J. D. W. Davy.
Major C. R. Day.
Lieut.-Colonel H. M. S. Douglas.
Major W. H. Drage.
Major R. Eccles.
A. J. F. Eden, Esq.
Major F. J. Evelegh.
Captain C. E. G. M. Fairtlough.
Captain H. G. Fane.
Captain R. Fanshawe.
R. M. Feilden, Esq.
Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe.
Captain A. C. French.
C. E. Forrest, Esq.
C. H. Frith, Esq.
J. F. C. Fuller, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel J. B. Gaskell.
Major P. T. Godsal.
Surgeon-Major Gogarty.
Brigade-Surgeon R. A. P. Grant.
Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson.
Captain K. R. Hamilton.
Colonel Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Bart.

Digitized by Google

S. F. Hammick, Esq.
O. R. L. Hampden, Esq.
Major J. Hanbury-Williams.
Captain A. Henley.
C. F. Henley, Esq.
Captain F. J. Henley.
H. N. Holden, Esq.
Captain R. G. H. Hughes.
Captain W. C. Hunter.
Major C. M. Hutton.
Lieut.-Colonel J. Johnstone.
E. Stewart Ker, Esq.
R. D. Keyworth, Esq.
T. King, Esq.
Colonel Howard Kingscote.
Captain F. G. L. Lamotte.
A. R. M. Langhorne, Esq.
Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge.
Colonel W. Livesay.
Lieut.-Colonel A. Longley.
Captain R. C. Luard.
W. Marriott-Dodington, Esq.
Captain J. P. Meade.
C. J. Mitchell, Esq.
Major G. F. Mockler.
Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.
Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Money.
Captain G. S. F. Napier.
Mrs. Napier.
Captain F. J. Newton-King.
Lieut.-Colonel S. P. T. Nicholl.
H. C. Nisbet, Esq.
Mrs. Odell.
P. B. Osborn, Esq.
R. L. Ovey, Esq.

Digitized by Google

Captain W. Owen.
Captain R. C. R. Owen.
Captain C. Parr.
Dr. A. A. Payne.
Captain T. H. Pearson.
Captain C. C. Pearson.
Lieut.-Colonel C. Lennox Peel.
Colonel F. H. Plowden.
L. H. Pope-Hennessy, Esq.
Major R. W. Porter.
Colonel H. L. Powys.
Lieut.-Colonel Lord Charles R. Pratt.
G. H. Prichard, Esq.
C. H. Richards, Esq.
Captain H. L. Ruck Keene.
R. E. Salkeld, Esq.
Colonel H. A. Sanford.
F. W. M. D. Scott, Esq.
L. F. Scott, Esq.
Captain P. S. Stanhope.
General Sir E. Stanton, K.C.M.G., C.B.
Major E. Stanton.
F. H. Stapleton, Esq.
A. C. Stewart, Esq.
Captain W. J. Stopford, C.B.
Colonel J. A. Strachan.
G. A. Sullivan, Esq.
Major H. C. Talbot.
Major F. A. B. Talbot.
Major-General Astley Terry.
Major H. A. Terry.
Major S. John Tombs.
Major Thruston.
The late Colonel G. F. Vesey.
Colonel E. Villiers.

Digitized by Google

L. E. S. Ward, Esq.
Captain R. E. Watt.
J. T. Weatherby, Esq.
Captain E. D. White.
Captain C. J. Wilkie.
Captain George Williams.
Lieut.-Colonel R. B. R. Williamson.
Colonel Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., K.C.B., V.C.
Lieut.-Colonel Hon. G. H. Windsor-Clive.
H. L. Wood, Esq.
G. B. Young, Esq.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Regimental Calendar for 1900	1
The Army List, January 1899	26
The Army List, December 1899	27
The 1st Battalion in 1899	28
Record of the 1st Battalion for 1899	31
The 1st Battalion and the War in South Africa	36
The 2nd Battalion in 1899	52
Record of the 2nd Battalion for 1899	56
The Depôt in 1899	63
Extracts from the "London Gazette," 1899	66
Musketry, 1899	70
Signalling, 1899	78
Athletics, 1899	79
Football, 1899	81
Cricket, 1899	84
The 43rd Light Infantry Dinner, 1899	90
The 52nd Light Infantry Dinner, 1899	90
War Services of Officers of the Regiment	92
Occasional Notes	97
Miscellaneous:	
Lieut.-General James Kennedy	101
Sir Martin Hunter's Journal, 1783	107
The Duke of Richmond	117
The Corunna Campaign	119
Sir George Brown	148
The New Orleans Campaign	149
The Rowans	168
A 52nd Veteran	170
Roll of Adjutants	172
The 43rd in North America, 1837–8	176
The Colviles	184
Sergeant Offord's Indian Journal, 1854–8	186
52nd Sergeants, 1868	194
Two New Books: (1) "A British Rifleman," (2) "African Incidents"	195
Three Months' Shooting in Chamba State	202
On a Pheasant Farm	205
In the Track of the Light Division	208
With the West African Frontier Force	228
The Battalion on the Frontier	241

Digitized by Google

	PAGE
OBITUARY:	
Colonel G. F. Vesey	272
Captain A. G. Scriven	272
Count C. C. de Morel	272
Sir F. G. Stapleton	273
Lieut.-Colonel C. E. Lennox	274
Captain J. G. Jarvis	274
OLD REGIMENTAL MEMORIALS	278
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	
INDEX	
ILLUSTRATIONS:	
Lieut.-General James Kennedy	*Frontispiece*
For South Africa (Major R. W. Porter)	*Title Page*
Band, 1st Battalion	31
Bugles, 1st Battalion	35
The Colours of the 1st Battalion	43
Regimental Staff, 2nd Battalion	55
Mounted Officers, 2nd Battalion	61
Colour-Sergeant Aries	71
Bugler Crowley	73
Winners of the Tug-of-War, 2nd Battalion	79
Physical Drill Team, 2nd Battalion	81
Indian Club Team, 2nd Battalion	87
Officers, 1st Battalion	92
Group of Subalterns, 2nd Battalion	96
Captain the Earl of March	117
Sir George Brown	148
Sir William Rowan	168
The Colviles	184
52nd Sergeants, 1868	194
In the Crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral	201
Sir G. T. Walker	208
Black Vulture's Nest	220
The Sierra de Guadarama	222
Young Griffon Vulture	227
A 52nd Company, 1868	240
52nd Sergeants, 1880	240
Captain J. G. Jarvis	274
Sir James Fergusson	276

Our thanks are due for the loan of the originals of the illustrations on pages 117, 148, 168, *and* 201 *to S. Milne, Esq.; of the illustrations on pages* 194 *and* 240 *to Captain G. A. Hirst; and of the Frontispiece to C. Dalton, Esq. The photographs reproduced on pages* 31, 35, 71, *and* 73 *are by Mr. Easden (late Sergeant Oxfordshire Light Infantry), Stonehouse, Plymouth; that on page* 92 *by Mr. C. Knight, 26, Queen's Road, Aldershot; and those on pages* 220, 222, *and* 227 *by Lieut.-Col. W. Verner and Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.*

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

CALENDAR for 1900.

Where no Regiment is named the event recorded refers to both the 43rd and 52nd.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY.

1	M	● 1h. 52m. p.m. 1791, 52nd, in pursuit of Tippoo, reached Terrimungulum.
2	Tu	1831, 43rd arrived home from Gibraltar. 1859, Private H. Addison, 43rd, gained the **V.C.** in Punnah Jungle, Indian Mutiny.
3	W	1809, at Calcabellos (Spain) during retreat on Corunna, rearguard had a smart skirmish. 1865, Colour-Sergeant Joseph Cooper promoted Quartermaster (43rd).
4	Th	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd under orders for North America, afterwards changed to Belgium, embarked at Portsmouth. 1831, 52nd embarked at Bristol for Waterford (Ireland).
5	F	1809, retreat on Corunna, throughout the day on the river Constantino, the rearguard engaged with pursuing French.
6	S	1827, new Colours presented to 43rd by Mrs. Haverfield at Gibraltar.
7	S	1756, 52nd raised as 54th Foot. 1815, 43rd landed at Cat Island, America.
8	M	☽ 5h. 40m. a.m. 1807, 1*st Battalion* 52nd on return from expedition to Sicily, landed in England and proceeded to Canterbury. 1815, Lieutenants Duncan Campbell, Meyricke and Wilkinson (43rd) *killed* at New Orleans (America).
9	Tu	1809, retreat on Corunna, rearguard action on river Ladro.
10	W	1803, Horse Guards' authority issued for 1*st Battalion* 52nd being called "Light Infantry," the 2*nd Battalion* to be separated and to become 96th Regiment of Foot.
11	Th	1809, retreat on Corunna, rearguard busily engaged.
12	F	1809, retreat on Corunna, rearguard actions close to Corunna.
13	S	1809, Sir John Moore's retreat on Corunna; 2*nd Battalion* 52nd embarked at Vigo for England. 1814, Merxem (Netherlands); 2*nd Battalion* 52nd engaged all day holding the village against the French.
14	S	1809, retreat on Corunna; Sir John Moore's Army in position at Monelos covering embarkation of sick and baggage.
15	M	○ 7h. 8m. p.m. 1887, 43rd left Bombay for England after 14½ years' service in India. 1889, the sword worn by Sir John Moore at Corunna presented to the 43rd by General Lynedoch Gardiner, C.B.
16	Tu	1809, battle of **Corunna**; death of Sir John Moore.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY.

17 W	1809, *2nd Battalion* 43rd embarked for England after Corunna. 1827, 43rd arrived in Portugal as part of the Army of Occupation.
18 Th	1803, 52nd made *Light Infantry*.
19 F	1812, **Ciudad Rodrigo**; Major-General Craufurd, commanding the Light Division, mortally wounded.
20 S	1812, Light Division marched to El Boden after Ciudad Rodrigo.
21 S	1890, 43rd completed movement from Parkhurst (Isle of Wight) to Portsdown Hill Forts and Portsmouth.
22 M	1863, 43rd arrived at Fort William, Calcutta, from Barrackpore.
23 Tu	☾ 11h. 53m. p.m. 1803, final separation at Chatham of the two Battalions 52nd.
24 W	1889, 43rd reviewed by the Queen at Osborne.
25 Th	1809, *1st Battalion* 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from Corunna. 1815, 52nd quartered at St. Germains, near Paris.
26 F	1801, 52nd landed at Ramsgate from Lisbon.
27 S	1809, *1st Battalion* 43rd disembarked in England, after the retreat on Corunna, having lost 1 Captain, 1 Sergeant, and 65 rank and file.
28 S	1817, *2nd Battalion* 43rd disbanded.
29 M	1856, 52nd at Cawnpore (India) joined the Oudh Field Force under Brigadier-General Wheeler.
30 Tu	1854, 43rd arrived at Madras (India) from South Africa.
31 W	● 1h. 23m. a.m. 1856, 52nd took part in the Occupation of Oudh.

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY.

1	TH	1833, 52nd relieved 43rd at Beggar's Bush Barracks, Dublin.
2	F	**Candlemas Day.** 1814, *2nd Battalion* 52nd engaged in attack on suburbs of Antwerp, which had been re-occupied by the French.
3	S	1797, Sergeant-Major Robert Kipling, 43rd, promoted ensign.
4	S	1814, 52nd at siege of Antwerp (Belgium).
5	M	1762, 43rd at first capture of **Martinique.** 1792, 52nd encamped at French Rocks, before Seringapatam and Tippoo Sahib's army.
6	TU	☽ 4h. 23m. p.m. 1792, 52nd engaged in night attack on **Seringapatam.** 1857, Sergeant-Major George Garland, 43rd, promoted ensign.
7	W	1792, during the attack on Seringapatam on the night of the 6th and morning of the 7th, the 52nd lost 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 9 rank and file *killed*; and 5 Officers, 2 Sergeants, and 23 rank and file *wounded*, and 9 men *missing*.
8	TH	1814, 52nd engaged in the assault on **Bergen-op-Zoom** (Holland).
9	F	1792, 52nd took part in the siege of Seringapatam.
10	S	1887, 43rd arrived at Shorncliffe after 14½ years in India.
11	S	1791, 52nd reached Vellore (Southern India) in pursuit of Tippoo.
12	M	1860, Sir William Napier died.
13	TU	1878, 52nd moved from Plymouth to Aldershot.
14	W	**St. Valentine.** ○ 1h. 50m. p.m. 1791, 52nd pursuing Tippoo arrived at Chittipet.
15	TH	1862, 43rd left Madras for Calcutta.
16	F	1827, occupation of Portugal, 43rd quartered at Leiria.

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY.

17 S	Commencement of the campaign of 1814.
18 S	1791, 52nd in pursuit of Tippoo ascended the Ghauts (Southern India).
19 M	1798, 52nd embarked at Madras for England after 15 years in India.
20 Tu	1809, Captain Joseph Carruthers, 43rd, died from the effects of a fall from his horse during the Corunna retreat.
21 W	1814, the Light Division marching from Sala towards Orthes.
22 Th	☾ 4h. 44m. p.m. 1810, General Craufurd's Light Brigade converted into the Light Division.
23 F	1812, *2nd Battalion* 52nd at Ciudad Rodrigo (under orders for England) transferred 490 men to the *1st Battalion*.
24 S	1791, 52nd marched on Colar against Tippoo.
25 S	1814, 52nd disputing the passage of the **Gave du Pau** prior to the battle of **Orthes.**
26 M	1812, *1st Battalion* 52nd from Ciudad Rodrigo marched on Badajoz. 1852, loss of the *Birkenhead*, off Danger Point, South Africa; the 43rd had a draft of 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 40 rank and file on board, of whom only 1 Officer (Lieut. Girardot) and 14 rank and file were saved.
27 Tu	**Shrove Tuesday.** 1814, battle of **Orthes.**
28 W	**Ash Wednesday.** 1814, the Light Division engaged in pursuit of the French after Orthes.

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

1 TH	St. David's Day. ● 11h. 25m. a.m. 1814, on the road to Toulouse in pursuit of the French army, arrived at Mont de Marson.
2 F	1814, pursuing the French, near St. Maurice.
3 S	1791, 52nd engaged in pursuit of Tippoo's Army.
4 S	1791, 52nd came up with Tippoo's Army near Bangalore.
5 M	1791, commencement of the siege of **Bangalore** (India), 52nd present.
6 TU	1866, 52nd moved from Portsmouth to Aldershot.
7 W	1870, Colour-Sergeant Denis Trehy and Private Charles Harman (43rd) awarded the Royal Humane Society's medal.
8 TH	☽ 5h. 34m. a.m. 1814, 52nd in reserve at night attack on **Bergen-op-Zoom.**
9 F	1811, pursuit of Massena.
10 S	1879, 43rd left Madras for Rangoon, Burmah. 1886, 43rd left Quetta, Biluchistan, having lost 1 Officer and 92 rank and file in 10 months (from sickness).
11 S	1811, skirmish at Pombal (Peninsula). 1858, Capt. W. R. Moorsom, 52nd, killed at Lucknow.
12 M	1811, combat of **Redinha.**
13 TU	1852, Lieut. *Hon.* H. Wrottesley, 43rd, *killed* in action at Fuller's Hoek, Kaffir war. 1870, the depôt 52nd attached to 43rd.
14 W	1811, combat of **Cazal Novo.**
15 TH	1797, 43rd (1,000 strong), left Cowes for the West Indies. 1811, affair of **Foz d'Arronce.**
16 F	○ 8h. 12m. a.m. 1794, 43rd at second capture of **Martinique.** 1852, 52nd moved from Limerick to Dublin. 1853, end of the Kaffir war. 1885, 52nd moved from Gibraltar to Egypt.

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

17 S	St. Patrick's Day. 1776, 52nd left Boston for Halifax (N.S.). 1811, Sergeant-Major Kent, 43rd, promoted Ensign 60th Foot for his Peninsular War services, and Sergeant-Major Mitchell, 52nd, promoted Ensign 88th Regiment.
18 S	1811, skirmish at Ponte de Marcella.
19 M	1812, commencement of second siege of **Badajoz**.
20 Tu	1814, engagement at Tarbes with the French.
21 W	1791, 52nd engaged at the capture of Bangalore Fortress.
22 Th	1842, 52nd left Barbadoes (West Indies) for Canada. 1847, new Colours presented to the 43rd by Lady Pakenham, at Southsea.
23 F	1886, 43rd arrived at Poona from Quetta.
24 S	☾ 5h. 37m. a.m. 1741, the 43rd raised and numbered 54th.
25 S	1812, siege of **Badajoz**; capture of the outwork of La Picurina.
26 M	1879, 43rd arrived at Thayetmyo (Burmah) from India.
27 Tu	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd left Plymouth for the Waterloo campaign.
28 W	1886, 52nd left Egypt for India.
29 Th	1790, 52nd reached Aulloor (Southern India.)
30 F	● 8h. 31m. p.m. 1885, 43rd left Bangalore (India) for Quetta (Biluchistan); strength 19 Officers, 794 rank and file.
31 S	1864, 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from India.

Digitized by Google

APRIL.

1 S	1857, green goats-hair plumes ordered to be worn in head-dress of Officers of 43rd in lieu of the ball-tufts. 1862, the establishment of the 43rd increased by one trained Bandmaster.
2 M	1811, the Light Division encamped near Sabugal.
3 Tu	1811, combat of **Sabugal**; Lieuts. McDermid and Creighton, 43rd, *killed*.
4 W	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd halted in Brussels on the way to Grammont.
5 Th	1846, 43rd arrived home from Canada.
6 F	☽ 8h. 55m. p.m. 1812, storming of **Badajoz**, 43rd lost Colonel Macleod, Commanding, and Lieuts. Hodgson, Harvest, and Taggart.
7 S	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd reached Grammont (Belgium) and took over effectives of 2*nd Battalion*, which returned to England.
8 S	Palm Sunday. 1810, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd marched from Chatham to London to assist in quelling riots.
9 M	1885, 43rd left Kurrachee (Sind) by rail for Rindli, Bolan Pass.
10 Tu	1814, battle of **Toulouse**.
11 W	1814, Treaty of Paris signed; Napoleon retired to Elba. 1886, 52nd arrived at Bombay from Egypt.
12 Th	1817, 43rd moved from Bapaume to Valenciennes (France).
13 F	Good Friday. 1814, 52nd piquets entered Toulouse. 1886, 43rd entertained 52nd passing through Poona.
14 S	1815, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd embarked at Ostend for England.
15 S	Easter Sunday. ○ 1h. 2m. a.m. 1814, 43rd and 52nd quartered near Toulouse.
16 M	*Bank Holiday*. 1797, 43rd arrived at Jamaica.

Digitized by Google

APRIL.

17 Tu	1863, Field-Marshal Lord Seaton died.
18 W	1775, 52nd embarked at Boston for attack on Concord, North America. 1842, 52nd arrived in Canada. 1866, 43rd left Auckland, New Zealand, for home.
19 Th	1775, combat of **Lexington,** America. 1886, 52nd arrived at Bangalore (India) from Egypt.
20 F	1815, *2nd Battalion* 52nd reached Canterbury on return from Belgium.
21 S	☾ 2h. 33m. p.m. 1794, 43rd at capture of **Guadaloupe.** 1864, 43rd engaged at **Maketu,** New Zealand.
22 ☆	1814, 52nd quartered in suburbs of Toulouse, on declaration of peace.
23 M	1811, affair of outposts on the River Azava (Spain).
24 Tu	1811, second affair of outposts on the River Azava.
25 W	1864, 43rd engaged with Maories (New Zealand).
26 Th	1868, 43rd arrived at the Channel Islands from Aldershot.
27 F	1810, the Light Division marched to Almeida.
28 S	1759, battle of **Sillery,** America.
29 ☆	1810, the Light Division at Gallegos joined by Captain Ross' troop of R.H.A. 1864, 43rd present at the assault of the **Gate Pa,** New Zealand; 7 Officers *killed* and 2 *wounded.*
30 M	● 5h. 23m. a.m. 1808, 52nd embarked for Sweden. 1888, 43rd moved from Shorncliffe to Parkhurst (Isle of Wight).

Digitized by Google

MAY.

1	Tu	1885, left wing 43rd reached Quetta (Biluchistan).
2	W	1811, the Light Division fell back from Gallegos towards the plains of Fuentes d'Onor.
3	Th	1873, 52nd left Malta for Gibraltar in H.M.S. *Tamar*.
4	F	1811, the Light Division on the river dos Casos, near Fuentes d'Onor.
5	S	1811, battle of **Fuentes d'Onor.**
6	S	☽ 1h. 39m. p.m. 1841, death of Lt.-Colonel Henry Booth, commanding 43rd.
7	M	1811, the Light Division in pursuit of the French after the battle of Fuentes d'Onor.
8	Tu	1757, 43rd left England for North America. 1801, Major-General John Moore appointed Colonel of the 52nd.
9	W	1873, 52nd arrived at Gibraltar.
10	Th	1811, the Light Division at Gallegos.
11	F	1809, detachments (2 companies) of 52nd served with Brigadier-General Stewart's Brigade in the attack on the heights of Grijou (Portugal).
12	S	1809, Passage of the **Douro.**
13	S	1841, percussion fire-locks issued to the 52nd in place of flint-locks. 1857, first news of Mutiny at Delhi reached the 52nd at Sealkote.
14	M	○ 3h. 37m. p.m. 1861, Indian Mutiny medals presented to 43rd at Madras.
15	Tu	1791, engagement at **Seringapatam,** 52nd present.
16	W	1811, battle of **Albuera.** 1813, at Espeja (Spain) prior to opening of campaign, during which the French were driven finally out of Spain. The Light Division reviewed by Lord Wellington.

Digitized by Google

MAY.

17 TH	1808, 52nd with army for protection of Sweden, reached the roadstead of Gothenburg from England.
18 F	1866, death of Sir John Maxwell Tylden, of Peninsular fame.
19 S	1874, 52nd embarked in H.M.S. *Tamar* at Gibraltar for England.
20 S	1837, Headquarters 52nd disembarked at Gibraltar; first visit to the place.
21 M	☾ 8h. 31m. p.m. 1813, the Light Division left winter quarters and marched into Spain.
22 TU	1813, the Light Division moving towards Salamanca, and driving Joseph Buonaparte from Portugal to the Pyrenees.
23 W	1870, New Zealand war medals presented to the 43rd.
24 TH	Ascension Day. *Queen's Birthday.* 1809, 43rd marched from Colchester to Harwich *en route* for Portugal.
25 F	1809, 43rd, 52nd, and 95th embarked for Portugal.
26 S	1874, 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from Gibraltar and went into Cambridge Barracks after a tour of 6 years in the Mediterranean.
27 S	1857, 52nd joined the Punjab Field Force under Brigadier-General Nicholson at Wuzeerabad, and by order of its Commanding Officer (Colonel Campbell) was dressed in *khaki*; the first Regiment so clothed.
28 M	● 2h. 50m. p.m. 1845, great fire at Quebec; 43rd gave valuable assistance in putting it out.
29 TU	1848, 52nd employed in aid of the civil power at Bradford.
30 W	1865, death of Sir J. Shaw Kennedy, K.C.B. (43rd).
31 TH	1816, *2nd Battalion* 52nd finally disbanded at Canterbury.

Digitized by Google

JUNE.

1	F	1813, the Light Division passed the Douro and encamped at Toro.
2	S	1825, Lt.-Colonel James Fergusson appointed to the command of the 52nd, *vice* Sir J. Colborne promoted.
3	S	**Whit Sunday.** 1814, 1*st Battalion* 52nd proceeded from Castel Sarrasin (France) to Bordeaux, whence, on the 17th, it embarked for England. 1859, burning of the *Eastern Monarch*; detachment of the 52nd on board.
4	M	*Bank Holiday.* 1885, commencement of cholera epidemic in the 43rd at Quetta, which in a few months decimated the Regiment.
5	Tu	☽ 6h. 59m. a.m. 1835, 43rd left England for New Brunswick, North America.
6	W	1765, 52nd embarked at Cork for North America.
7	Th	1842, 52nd moved from St. John to Fredericton, New Brunswick.
8	F	1804, 52nd encamped at Shorncliffe.
9	S	1823, 52nd embarked at Cove for Halifax (N.S.).
10	S	**Trinity Sunday.** 1850, 52nd moved to Liverpool.
11	M	1762, capture of **Moro,** Havanna, 43rd present. 1812, the Light Division left El Boden (Spain) *en route* to Salamanca. 1885, Lieut. Spencer, 43rd, died of cholera at Quetta.
12	Tu	1776, 43rd and 52nd left Halifax, N.S., for Staten Island. 1813, at Horillas (Spain), the Light Division caught up the French rear-guard and was occupied all day.
13	W	○ 3h. 39m. a.m. 1811, the Light Division crossed the Tagus.
14	Th	1815, 52nd marching through Belgium on Enghien, news of Napoleon's intended attack having arrived. 1856, 52nd attacked by cholera at Lucknow, and during the next 2 months lost 86 men.
15	F	1804, 43rd joined Sir John Moore's Brigade at Shorncliffe Camp. 1815, 52nd reached Enghien (Waterloo Campaign).
16	S	1815, 43rd left England to join Wellington's Army in Belgium. 1815, 52nd with Sir H. Clinton's Division marched on Soignies, halted for the night at Brain-le-Conte at midnight in torrents of rain.

Digitized by Google

JUNE.

17 S	1775, battle of **Bunker's Hill** (America). 1815, 52nd started at 2 a.m., reached Waterloo, and remained in bivouac in a ploughed field in heavy rain.
18 M	1815, battle of **Waterloo**; 52nd lost 1 Officer and 26 rank and file *killed*, and 8 Officers, 10 sergeants, and 150 rank and file *wounded*.
19 Tu	☾ 0h. 57m. a.m. 1775, affair of **Lexington** (America); Lieut. Hull, 43rd, *killed*. 1815, 52nd commenced march on Paris.
20 W	**Accession Day.** 1815, 52nd, in pursuit of the French after Waterloo, reached Binck.
21 Th	1813, battle of **Vittoria.** 1864, engagement of **Te Ranga** (43rd); Captain Smith, 43rd, gained the **V.C.**
22 F	1813, the Light Division in pursuit of the French after Vittoria.
23 S	1811, the Light Division reached Campo Mayor.
24 S	1813, pursuit of the French; Light Division close to Pamplona.
25 M	1800, 1*st Battalion* 52nd left Southampton to join expedition to Quiberon. 1844, Sergeant-Major Fuller, 52nd, promoted Ensign.
26 Tu	1813, the Light Division pursuing the French reached Olonez. 1889, Sergeant Thomas Diver, 43rd, promoted 2nd Lieutenant Warwickshire Regiment.
27 W	● 1h. 27m. a.m. 1813, the Light Division at Olité.
28 Th	**Coronation Day.** 1778, 52nd engaged at Freehold, New Jersey. 1814, 1*st Battalion* 52nd arrived at Plymouth on termination of the Peninsular War.
29 F	1809, 52nd arrived off Lisbon and proceeded in boats up the Tagus to Vallada.
30 S	1853, Headquarters 52nd left Cork for India (2nd visit). 1866, 43rd reached England from New Zealand.

Digitized by Google

JULY.

1 S	1815, 52nd halted within sight of Paris and had an affair of outposts with the French Army, which after Waterloo had retired on Paris. 1881, 43rd and 52nd formed into *The Oxfordshire Light Infantry*.
2 M	1815, 52nd in bivouac at Argenteuil on the Seine, on the outskirts of Paris.
3 Tu	1809, at Vallada, in the Tagus, 43rd, 52nd and 95th, formed into *The Light Brigade* under Major-General Craufurd.
4 W	1815, camped in the Bois de Boulogne, Paris.
5 Th	☽ 0h. 14m. a.m. 1815, capitulation of Paris.
6 F	1781, action at **James Town** (America). 1809, the Light Brigade commenced its march to join the army under Sir Arthur Wellesley, which was moving on Talavera.
7 S	1815, 52nd entered Paris with 71st and 95th—the only British troops who *entered* the city; camped in the Champs Elysées. 1858, 43rd completed a march of 1,300 miles through Central India, having lost 3 Officers and 61 men.
8 S	1810, 52nd at Val de la Mula, near the river Coa (Portugal).
9 M	1803, 52nd joined Sir John Moore's brigade at Shorncliffe Camp. 1857, mutiny of native troops at Sealkote; the 52nd had left the station on 20th May to join the Punjab Field Force, and all its property at Sealkote was now looted or destroyed.
10 Tu	1810, **Ciudad Rodrigo** capitulated.
11 W	1857, 52nd marched 42 miles in 20 hours to intercept the Sealkote mutineers, weather very hot.
12 Th	○ 1h. 22m. p.m. 1857, 52nd engaged mutineers at Timmoo Ghaut.
13 F	1857, 52nd actively engaged with mutineers.
14 S	1857, 52nd took part in annihilation of Sealkote mutineers, losing during the 12th, 13th and 14th, 5 rank and file *killed*, and 2 Officers, 18 rank and file *wounded* (4 rank and file also died of apoplexy).
15 S	1813, engagement on the **Heights of Vera**; halted and took part with the troops in covering the blockade of Pamplona and the siege of St. Sebastian.
16 M	1857, 52nd engaged mutineers about the **Ravee River.**

Digitized by Google

JULY.

17 Tu	1803, 43rd made *Light Infantry*. 1857, 52nd marched to Goodaseepoor *en route* to Delhi. 1894, Sergeant-Major B. Stannard, 52nd, promoted Quartermaster.
18 W	1824, 52nd arrived in Canada on its first visit.
19 Th	☾ 5h. 31m. a.m. 1812, with Wellington's Army manœuvring before Salamanca.
20 F	1812, Wellington's Army and that of Marmont marching parallel to each other and within musket-shot throughout the day, neither finding an opportunity to attack.
21 S	1812, the Light Division in bivouac at San Martin, near Salamanca. 1847, 52nd left Quebec for England.
22 S	1790, 52nd engaged at the capture of Coimbatore (Southern India). 1812, battle of **Salamanca** (Spain); Light Division in reserve.
23 M	1812, Light Division in pursuit of the French about Huerta. 1818, new Colours presented to the 43rd at Valenciennes (France) by Lady Blakeney.
24 Tu	1807, 52nd embarked at Deal for service in Denmark. 1810, combat of the **Coa**, near Almeida; Colonel Hull, commanding, Captain Ewen Cameron and Lieut. Mason, 43rd, killed.
25 W	1827, occupation of Portugal, 43rd quartered at Thomar.
26 Th	● 1h. 43m. p.m. 1810, the Light Division fell back after Almeida to Freixedas, where it remained whilst the French besieged the fortress of Almeida.
27 F	1809, the Light Brigade, under Craufurd, reached Navalmoral, 50 miles from Talavera, at sunset.
28 S	1809, the Light Brigade started at dawn on the famous forced-march on Talavera (62 miles in 26 hours with only 17 stragglers); battle of **Talavera**, 1 company 43rd and 52nd engaged. 1865, Captain Close, 43rd, *killed* in action, New Zealand War.
29 S	1807, 43rd embarked for Copenhagen. 1896, Sergeant A. B. Molesworth promoted Quartermaster.
30 M	1809, the Light Brigade took over advanced-guard and outpost duties of the Army at Talavera. 1877, Martini-Henry rifles issued to 43rd at Bellary (India).
31 Tu	1809, *2nd Battalion* 43rd embarked as part of the expedition to Walcheren.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST.

1 W	1807, *2nd Battalion* 52nd sailed from Deal for Denmark, having embarked the week previous.
2 Th	1830, the Gorget and Black Cockade abolished.
3 F	☽ 4h. 46m. p.m. 1809, the Army marched from Talavera to Oropeza; a trying march, owing to the heat and want of water.
4 S	1809, the Army *en route* from Talavera to Campo Mayor, suffered much from heat and want of provisions.
5 S	1827, occupation of Portugal, 43rd halted at Barro.
6 M	*Bank Holiday.* 1812, after Salamanca the Light Division at the head of the Army marched on Madrid. 1880, 52nd moved from Aldershot to Chatham.
7 Tu	1798, 52nd, after 15 years in India, arrived at Chatham; strength, 18 Officers, 166 rank and file.
8 W	1804, *2nd Battalion* 52nd formed at Newbury, Berks.
9 Th	1817, 43rd (in Brigade with 7th and 23rd) reviewed by the Duke of Wellington at Valenciennes; strength, 785 of all ranks.
10 F	○ 9h. 30m. p.m. 1804, *2nd Battalion* 43rd raised.
11 S	1804, William Napier joined the 43rd as Captain. 1812, the Light Division arrived at the Escurial, near Madrid, and halted in the Park.
12 S	1847, 52nd landed at Portsmouth after 11 years' foreign service.
13 M	1762, 43rd at the capture of **Havanna**. 1858, 43rd engaged at Chitrakote (Indian Mutiny).
14 Tu	1857, 52nd took part in the siege of Delhi.
15 W	1884, 52nd left Ireland for Gibraltar.
16 Th	1807, *2nd Battalion* 52nd, with the troops under General Harry Burrard, landed about 8 miles from Copenhagen (Denmark).

Digitized by Google

AUGUST.

17	F	☾ 11h. 46m. a.m. 1790, 52nd took part in the siege of Dindigul (India).
18	S	1821, 43rd and 52nd reviewed by King George IV. in Dublin.
19	S	1808, 43rd and *2nd Battalion* 52nd landed in Portugal.
20	M	1884, 52nd arrived at Gibraltar on its 3rd visit.
21	Tu	1790, 52nd engaged in the assault on **Dindigul** (India). 1808, battle of **Vimiera.**
22	W	1790, 52nd at assault on Paulighautcherry (India).
23	Th	1793, 52nd present at the capture of **Pondicherry** (India).
24	F	1857, 52nd engaged at **Delhi.**
25	S	● 3h. 53m. a.m. 1800, both Battalions 52nd, which had left England about midsummer with a force on secret service under Sir J. Pulteney, landed in Spain. 1857, 52nd engaged all day before Delhi.
26	S	1800, both Battalions 52nd engaged the French at Ferrol. 1807, 43rd and 52nd engaged at Kioge, Denmark. 1808, *1st Battalion* 52nd landed in the Peninsula. 1891, General G. Whichcote, the last 52nd survivor of the Peninsular War and Waterloo, died, aged 97 years.
27	M	1776, engagement at **Brook Lyne,** Long Island (America).
28	Tu	1857, 52nd at Delhi. 1893, death of Gen. Hon. Sir A. A. Spencer, G.C.B., Colonel of the Regiment.
29	W	1808, 52nd on outpost work near Torres Vedras (Portugal). 1812, 52nd quartered at Getafe, near Madrid.
30	Th	1812, the Light Division engaged at the passage of the Bidassoa.
31	F	1782, orders issued connecting the 52nd with the county of Oxfordshire, and the 43rd with Monmouthshire. 1813, storming of **San Sebastian;** Lieut. O'Connell, 43rd, and Lieut. Harvest, 52nd, *killed.*

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER.

1	S	1807, Danish Expedition, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd engaged in the siege of Copenhagen.
2	S	1857, 52nd engaged besieging Delhi; over 200 men in hospital.
3	M	☽ 7h. 56m. a.m. 1822, 43rd left Ireland for Gibraltar, where it arrived on the 19th.
4	Tu	1809, the Light Division, on the left bank of the Tagus, near Almarez, engaged with the French, and covered the march of the rest of the Army along the right bank.
5	W	1807, siege of **Copenhagen.** 1858, 43rd engaged at Sahao (Indian Mutiny).
6	Th	1857, 52nd before Delhi, 340 men of the regiment in hospital with fever. 1858, 43rd engaged at Punghattee Pass (Indian Mutiny).
7	F	1760, capitulation of **Montreal** (Canada) 43rd present. 1807, surrender of **Copenhagen.** 1841, Sergeant-Major Wasp, 43rd, promoted Ensign. 1857, siege of Delhi; 52nd at siege work during the night within 300 yards of the guns of the fortress.
8	S	1857, siege of Delhi continued, 52nd at Brind's Battery.
9	S	1821, Sergeant-Major Henry Sunderland, 52nd, promoted Ensign and Adjutant.
10	M	○ 5h. 6m. a.m. 1790, 52nd present at the commencement of the siege of Paulighautcherry (India).
11	Tu	1777, 43rd and flank companies 52nd engaged at **Brandywine** (American War of Independence).
12	W	1777, Battalion companies 52nd embarked to capture Newark (North America).
13	Th	1759, 43rd took part in the Battle of **Quebec.**
14	F	1857, **Delhi,** 52nd present at the storming of the Cashmere Gate; *Victoria Crosses* won by Lance-Corporal Smith and Bugler Hawthorne. Sergeant-Major Streets for his conduct promoted to an Ensigncy in the 75th Regiment.
15	S	☾ 8h. 57m. p.m. 1857, 52nd took part in severe street fighting in Delhi.
16	S	1857, 52nd engaged in street fighting in Delhi.

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER.

17 M	1759, Quebec surrendered; 43rd formed part of the garrison of occupation. 1828, terrible epidemic broke out in 43rd at Gibraltar. 1857, 52nd at Delhi.
18 Tu	1857, 52nd still engaged in the streets of Delhi.
19 W	1857, during the engagements with the mutineers from August 14th to September 20th, the 52nd lost:—*killed*, 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 25 rank and file; *wounded*, 3 Officers, 82 rank and file; *died* of cholera and other diseases, 98 N.C.O's and men.
20 Th	1777, American War of Independence. The Light Company 52nd, with a small force under Major-General Grey, at night surprised and defeated 1,500 Americans with 4 guns.
21 F	1790, conclusion of the siege of Paulighautcherry, 52nd present.
22 S	● 7h. 57m. p.m. 1790, 52nd formed part of the army which entered Paulighautcherry after 12 days' siege; *killed*, 1 Sergeant; *wounded*, 1 Officer, 3 rank and file.
23 S	1868, 52nd left Ireland for Malta.
24 M	1811, the Light Division at Horquerra on the River Vadillo (Spain).
25 Tu	1806, 1*st Battalion* 52nd left Plymouth for service in Sicily, where it remained until 1808.
26 W	1810, skirmish near Martagao during the retreat towards Busaco.
27 Th	1810, Battle of **Busaco.** Private James Hopkins, 52nd, in this action, took prisoner the French General Simon; for his gallantry he received a pension of £20 a year.
28 F	1872, the 43rd embarked at Queenstown (Ireland) for India.
29 S	**Michaelmas Day.** 1790, 52nd marched from Coimbatore on Diraporam (India).
30 S	1810, commencement of retreat of Wellington's Army, after Busaco, on the lines of Torres Vedras, *viâ* Coimbra; the Light Division as rear-guard.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER.

1 M	☽ 9h. 11m. p.m. 1853, Headquarters 52nd arrived at Calcutta on its 2nd visit to India.
2 Tu	1810, the Light Division retiring on Torres Vedras reached Pombal.
3 W	1868, 52nd arrived at Malta, and after a week under canvas, marched to Fort Ricasoli.
4 Th	1777, 43rd and 52nd engaged at German Town (America). 1831, 52nd left Canada for England.
5 F	1795, 52nd at the capture of Manaar (Ceylon) from the Dutch. 1857, 52nd left Delhi for the Punjab.
6 S	1777, 52nd at the capture of Forts Montgomery and Clinton (American War of Independence).
7 S	1748, numbered 43rd. 1777, 52nd at the capture of Fort Constitution (America). 1813, passage of the Bidassoa.
8 M	○ 1h. 18m. p.m. 1830, Colour-Sergeant S. Rand 43rd promoted Quartermaster; he was one of the first Colour-Sergeants of the Regiment, made in 1813 for distinguished service. 1863, 43rd left Calcutta for New Zealand War.
9 Tu	1813, the Light Division engaged close to the Pass of Vera, some of the heights and redoubts being still in the occupation of the French Army. 1872, on H.M.S. *Jumna* arriving at Malta, special leave was granted to the Sergeants of the 43rd, by the Governor of the Island, to go on shore and mess with the Sergeants of the 52nd.
10 W	1810, at Arriuda (Portugal), the Light Division on piquet work; this went on for 5 weeks, until eventually the French retired into winter quarters. 1874, Sergeant-Major Charles Costeloe, 43rd, promoted Quartermaster.
11 Th	1838, 52nd embarked at Gibraltar for Barbadoes (West Indies) after a stay of 2 years. 1870, Captain Hatchell, 43rd, drowned in Queenstown Harbour (Ireland). 1887, new Colours presented to the 43rd by Lady Aberdare (daughter of Sir William Napier) at Shorncliffe.
12 F	1851, 43rd left England for the Kaffir War.
13 S	1811, 52nd marched from Casillas de Flores to Robledo.
14 S	1810, occupying a portion of the lines of Torres Vedras.
15 M	☾ 9h. 51m. a.m. 1807, 43rd left Copenhagen for England.
16 Tu	1859, 43rd with Nagode Force in pursuit of rebels (Central India).

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER.

17 W	1811, 52nd marched from Robledo to Zamara preparatory to the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo.
18 Th	1776, 52nd engaged at Pell's Point (America). 1791, 52nd took part in the storming of Nundydroog (India).
19 F	1881, 52nd moved from Chatham *viâ* Portsmouth to Ireland. 1887, the old Colours of the 43rd deposited in Monmouth Parish Church.
20 S	1817, 52nd as part of the Army of Occupation in France arrived at Thérouenne and went into cantonments.
21 S	1812, the Light Division made a movement to its left in consequence of the united forces of Soult and Joseph Buonaparte being in full march from Albacete upon Madrid.
22 M	1812, the Light Division reached Vicalbaro.
23 Tu	● 1h. 27m. p.m. 1818, 43rd, 52nd and other Regiments of the Army of Occupation reviewed at Valenciennes by the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia.
24 W	1842, 24 Sergeants' percussion fusils were received from England by the 52nd at Fredericton, New Brunswick.
25 Th	1793, 43rd (1,100 strong) left England for West Indies.
26 F	1818, the Army of Occupation in France broke up.
27 S	1779, 43rd joined Sir H. Clinton's Army at New York.
28 S	1776, 43rd and 52nd engaged at White Plains (America).
29 M	1808, 1*st Battalion* 43rd landed at Corunna. 1858, Colour-Sergeant Arthur Williams promoted Quartermaster 43rd.
30 Tu	1812, the Light Division fell back on Madrid and the Retiro was blown up.
31 W	☽ 8h. 18m. a.m. 1818, 43rd reached Calais *en route* to England.

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.

1 Th	1808, Sir John Moore commenced his march from Spain into Portugal.
2 F	1815, 52nd, after a stay of two months, marched out of Paris and went into quarters at Versailles.
3 S	1831, 52nd marched from Southampton to Bristol to suppress the riots there.
4 S	1831, 52nd reached Bristol in aid of the Civil Power.
5 M	1863, 43rd *en route* from India to New Zealand, detained in quarantine at Mauritius.
6 Tu	○ 11h. 0m. p.m. 1838, 52nd disembarked at Barbadoes (West Indies).
7 W	1812, 43rd joined Wellington's Army at Alva prior to the march on Salamanca.
8 Th	1804, Sergeant-Major Joynt, 43rd, promoted Ensign.
9 F	1813, the Light Division engaged with the Army near the Pass of Vera forcing the mountainous frontier of Spain and France, moved out silently at night from its camp, and got into position within 300 yards of the French redoubt on the heights of La Petite Rhune, and surprised the enemy.
10 S	1813, battle of the **Nivelle,** Captain Capel, Colonel Lloyd, and Lieut. E. Freer, *killed,* and Captain Murchison (43rd) *mortally wounded.*
11 S	1876, 52nd left Portsmouth for Plymouth.
12 M	1813, the Light Division encamped near Arbonne after the battle of the Nivelle.
13 Tu	1876, 52nd went into garrison at Plymouth.
14 W	☾ 2h. 38m. a.m. 1813, Lieut. Angrove, 43rd, died of wounds received at the Nivelle.
15 Th	1812, the British Army, which had retired from Madrid to Salamanca, commenced its retirement on Portugal covered by the Light Division.
16 F	1776, 43rd and 52nd engaged at Fort Washington (America).

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.

17 S	1812, action on the Huebra.
18 S	1810, the Light Division at Valle (Spain) went into winter quarters opposite the French Army under Marshal Massena. 1812, retreat from Salamanca continued; after a night's bivouac in flooded land, continued the march knee-deep in water.
19 M	1812, arrived at and went into winter quarters at Ciudad Rodrigo. 1881, Colour-Sergeant George Williams promoted Quartermaster 43rd.
20 Tu	1776, 43rd engaged at New York Island (America). 1813, 52nd engaged at Arbonne.
21 W	1853, 43rd marched from King William's Town to East London, South Africa, prior to embarkation for Madras.
22 Th	● 7h. 17m. a.m. 1813, the Light Division slightly engaged near Bayonne.
23 F	1812, Lieut. Ridout, 43rd, died of wounds received at the action on the Huebra. 1813, Lieut. Baillie, 43rd, *killed* before Bayonne.
24 S	1808, Sergeant-Major John Winterbottom, 52nd, promoted Ensign and Adjutant. 1813, after the Nivelle, the Light Division went into position at Arcangues, forming part of a defensive line of posts on the frontier of France.
25 S	1800, 52nd landed at Lisbon.
26 M	1875, 43rd moved from Cannanore (India) to Bellary.
27 Tu	1859, 43rd with Nagode Force in pursuit of rebels (India).
28 W	1853, 43rd left South Africa for India. 1858, Lieut. Thomas R. Gibbons, 52nd, *killed* at Cawnpore.
29 Th	☽ 5h. 35m. p.m. 1818, 1*st Battalion* 52nd landed at Ramsgate after 2 years' service in France. 1866, 52nd left Aldershot for Ireland.
30 F	**St. Andrew's Day.** 1843, a Regimental Savings Bank opened in the 52nd.

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

1	S	1776, 52nd left New York with Expedition to Rhode Island. 1852, 43rd camp in South Africa struck by lightning, 2 men *killed* and 19 *injured*.
2	⛪	1858, 43rd engaged with rebels in **Central India.**
3	M	1799, War Office Authority to raise for the first time a *2nd Battalion* for the 52nd.
4	Tu	1839, the 52nd at Barbadoes suffered much from an epidemic of yellow fever.
5	W	1790, 52nd with British Force pursuing Tippoo marched on Trichinopoly (Southern India).
6	Th	○ 10h. 38m. a.m. 1837, consequent on the disturbed state of Canada, 43rd received orders to proceed by land from Fredericton to Quebec.
7	F	1875, 43rd furnished a Guard of Honour to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales during his tour in Southern India.
8	S	1806, 52nd landed in Sicily.
9	⛪	1813, *2nd Battalion* 52nd embarked at Ramsgate to join Sir Thomas Graham's force in Holland. 1831, Sergeant Major Priestley, 43rd, promoted Ensign.
10	M	1813, battle of the **Nive.**
11	Tu	1837, 43rd commenced the famous winter march from Fredericton, New Brunswick, to Quebec, proceeding in sleighs holding six to eight men. 1863, 43rd disembarked at Auckland, New Zealand.
12	W	1837, 43rd reached Jones' Settlement in the march across the Portage of the Madawaska.
13	Th	☾ 10h. 42m. p.m. 1837, 43rd reach Dedingee Settlement; thermometer below zero.
14	F	1783, 52nd took part in the storming of Cannanore. The "Forlorn Hope" consisted of 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 31 rank and file of the Regiment, nearly all of whom were *killed* or *wounded*.
15	S	1837, 43rd reached the Grand Falls of the River St. John in their march across the Portage of the Madawaska.
16	⛪	1813, Sergeant-Major Harris, 43rd, promoted Ensign. 1826, 52nd received the "Light Infantry Musket," in Canada.

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

17	M	1851, 43rd landed in South Africa for the Kaffir War. 1864, 52nd sailed from India for England, after 12 years' foreign service.
18	Tu	1815, 52nd at St. Germains, near Paris.
19	W	1768, by Royal Warrant issued this day, the facings of the 52nd were ordered to be buff, the red-coats faced and lined with buff ornamented with white lace, red worm and one orange stripe, buff waistcoats and breeches, black gaiters.
20	Th	1852, 43rd engaged at **Berea** (Kaffir War). 1854, Kaffir War medals presented to 43rd at Bangalore.
21	F	1791, 52nd took part in the storming of Savendroog (India). Whilst the Grenadier and Light Infantry Companies mounted the breach, the Band of the Regiment played "Britons, strike home."
22	S	● 0h. 1m. a.m. 1858, second engagement at **Kirwee** (India), 43rd present. 1899, 1*st Battalion* left England for South Africa.
23	S	1797, 43rd arrived at Martinique. 1828, end of the epidemic amongst 43rd at Gibraltar; 89 deaths in 3 months.
24	M	1761, 43rd landed at Barbadoes. 1791, 52nd took part in the capture of Ooreedroog (India). 1867, Banda and Kirwee prize-money distributed to the 43rd at Aldershot.
25	Tu	**Christmas Day.** 1808, both Battalions 52nd as part of Sir John Moore's rearguard from Sahagun (Portugal), started on the retreat to Corunna.
26	W	*Bank Holiday.* 1815, occupation of Paris.
27	Th	1884, detachments of 43rd engaged, for the second time, in the suppression of Moplah outbreak (Southern India).
28	F	1808, retreat on Corunna; rear-guard engaged at Benavente (Spain). 1837, first party of 43rd reached Quebec, having crossed the Portage of the Madawaska; 370 miles in 18 days, including 2 days' halt.
29	S	☽ 1h. 48m. a.m. 1808, retreat on Corunna; 1*st Battalion* 43rd and 2*nd Battalion* 52nd moved towards Vigo for embarkation. 1884, Private Barrett, 43rd, gained the medal for distinguished conduct in the field against the Moplahs (Southern India).
30	S	1837, the second party of the 43rd reached Quebec from Fredericton. 1897, 2nd Battalion engaged with Afridis in the Khaibar Pass; 3 men *killed*, 3 officers and 11 men *wounded*.
31	M	1808, General Craufurd's Brigade, marching on Vigo, reached Camberos.

Digitized by Google

ARMY LIST.—1st JANUARY 1899.

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Regimental Dist. No. 43......**Oxford.**

The United Red and White Rose.

"Quebec, 1759," "Mysore," "Hindoostan," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi," "New Zealand."

Line and Militia Battalions.

1st Bn. (43rd Foot) .. *Mullingar.*
2nd „ (52nd „ „) .. *Ferozepore, Punjab.*
Depôt .. .. *Oxford.*

3rd Bn. (R. Bucks Mil.) .. *High Wycombe.*
4th „ (Oxford Mil.) .. *Oxford.*

Uniform.—Scarlet. *Facings.*—White. *Agents.*—Messrs. Cox & Co.

Volunteer Battalions.

1. 1st .. .. *Oxford.*
2. 2nd .. .. *Oxford.*
3. 1st Bucks .. *Gt. Marlow.*
4. 4th .. .. *Eton.*

Colonel .. .. .. Wilkinson, Maj. Gen. (*Hon. Lt. Gen.*) F. G. 29Aug.93 15Oct.91

Officer Commanding Regtl. Dist. .. Kingscote, Col. H. 24Aug.95 *col.* 20May89

1st and **2nd** Battalions.

Lt.-Colonels. (2)

1Struchan, J. A. 16Mar.96
2Plowden, F. H. 17June96

Majors. (2)
(*2nd in Command.*)

1Dalzell, *Hon.* A. E. 26June96 11Mar.89
2Eccles, R. 26June96 27Sept.93

Majors. (6)

1Evelegh, F. J. 13Dec.93
2Porter, R. W. 9Nov.94
m.c. Mockler-Ferryman, A. F. 27July95
2Clark, P. T. 16Mar.96
s. Hanbury-Williams, J. 17June96
1Mockler, G. F. 2Feb.98

Captains. (12)

d. 1Cotton, H. R. S. 1Jan.89
1Day, C. R. 27July89
v. *Barton, D. J.* 23Jan.92
m. *Hughes, R. G. H.* 27Feb.92
m. *Fairtlough, C. E. G. M.* 16Mar.92
2Fanshawe, R. 15Apr.92
v. *Lamotte, F. G. L.* 2May92
Davies, H. R. 2May92
2White, E. D. 27July92
v. *Luard, R. C.* 17Dec.92
d. 2Davy, J. D. W. 2Jan.93
2Parr, C. 22Mar.93
1Lethbridge, E. A. E. 27Sept.93
1Owen, W. 27Sept.93
2Childers, E. M. 16Oct.93
c.a. *Stanton, E. A.* 17Mar.94
bt. maj. 16Nov.98
s. *Napier, G. S. F., p.s.c.* 30May94
1Colvile, G. N. 9Nov 94
1Stanhope, P. S. 8Jan.97
m.c. *Cuyler*, Sir *C., Bt* 8Jan.97
2Pearson, C. C. 5June97
1Owen, R. C. R. 16Feb.98
1Ruck-Keene, H. L. 28Oct.98
2Darell-Brown, H. F. 3Nov.98
1*Cobb, C. H., adjt.* 3Nov.98

Lieutenants. (19)

2Watt, R. E. 24July92
d. 1Henley, F. J. 27July92
d. 2Hunter, W. C. 22Mar.93
2Wilkie, C. J. 19July93
2Hamilton, K. R. 16Oct.93
Eden, A. J. F. 17Mar.94
2*Feilden, R. M., adjt.* 18Aug.94
Osborn, P. B. 9Nov.94
2Marriott-Dodington, W. 16Jan.95
2Carter, L. J. 1Mar.96
Scott, L. F. 8Jan.97
1Hammick, S. F. 5June97
1Cator, C. 25Aug.97
1Bright, A. R. 17Nov.97
2Salkeld, R. E. 12Dec.97
2Chichester, C. O. 30Jan.98
Pope-Hennessy, L. H. R. 5Feb.98
1Stapleton, F. H. 5Mar.98
2Clayton, E. R. 5Mar.98
2Cardwell, C. A. 5Mar.98
2Frith, C. H. 18Sept.98
1Forrest, C. E. 25Oct.98

2nd Lieutenants. (12)

2Ward, L. E. S. 1Dec.97
1Ballard, J. A. 1Dec.97
2Hampden, O. R. L. 12Jan.98
1Foljambe, *Hon.* G. W. F. S. 16Feb.98
2Nisbet, H. C. 4May98
1Henley, C. F. 4May98
1Bayley, A. G. 7May98
2Brooke, H. R. M. 7May98
1Wood, H. L. 3Aug.98
1Fuller, J. F. C. 3Aug.98

Adj. 2Feilden, R. M., *lt.* 1Mar.96
1Cobb, C. H., *capt.* 25Aug.97
Q. M. *Williams, G.* 19Nov.81
hon. capt. 19Nov.91
Hirst, G. A., 27June83
hon. capt. 27June93
Molesworth, A. B., *hon. lt.* 29July96
2King, T., *hon. lt.* 24Nov.97
1Ross, W., *hon. lt.* 2Feb.98

3rd Battalion.

Hon. Colonel.
Pratt, W. C. 8Dec.80

Lt.-Colonel.
Orkney, E. W., *Earl of* 2Mar.98

Majors.
Terry, W. 24Apr.97
Good, A. W. H. (*H.*) 2Apr.98

Captains. (8)
p.s. Paske, G. F., (*H.*) *I. of M.* 22Mar.90
Hall, C. S. 8Mar.93
Thoroton, F. G. D. (*H.*) 7May94
Mainwaring, C. F. K. 31Oct.94
Rose, P. V. 6Feb.95
p.s. Dashwood, *Sir* R. J., *Bt.* (*H.*) 26Feb.96
Bartlett, E. N. N. 2Apr.98
Walsh, B. J. M. 27July98

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (12)

Lieutenants.
Wallington, E. W. 4July85
Chinnery, E. H. 31Oct.94
p.s. Christie-Miller, S. R. 27July98

2nd Lieutenants.
Foster, E. B. G. 9Feb.98
Olive, T. B. 9Feb.98
Hermon-Hodge, R. H. 9Feb 98
Logan, R. M. 16Mar.98
p.s. Christie-Miller, E. G. 6Apr.98
de la Pasture, C. E. 14Apr.98
Livingstone-Learmonth, H. 10May98
Rose, I. S. C. 14June98
Verney, R. 1July98
Gillilan, E. G. 31July98

I. of M. Paske, G. F., *capt.*
Adj. Fairtlough, C. E. G. M. Capt. Oxf. L. I. 27Feb.97
(*Capt. in the Army* 16Mar.92)
Q. M. Williams, G., *hon. capt.*

4th Battalion.

"Mediterranean."

Hon. Colonel.
p. s. *Annesley*, Hon. *A. S. A.* *hon. c.* 12Dec.91

Lt.-Colonel.
Bulkeley, C. R., *hon. c.* (*H.*) 28Nov.94

Majors.
Willan, F. *hon. l.c.* T. (*H.*) 19Dec.91
Fortescue, H. C. *hon. l.c.* (*H.*) 16Dec.96

Captains. (8)
Warner, T. C. T., *hon. m.* 19Dec.91
Withington, F. L. (*H.*) 14Apr.92
Blyth, J. 17Apr.95
Pulteney, R. P. 1May95
Milton, W. C. De M. *Visct.* 11Apr.96
p.s. Barrington, W. R. S. 8Jan 97
Hamilton, A. 9May98

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (12)

Lieutenants.
Bulkeley, T. H. R. (*H*) 16Jan.95
Darell, L. E. H. M. 28Aug.95
Willan, F. G. 4Aug.96
McClintock, A. G. 22Dec 97
Aberdour, S. C. W., *Lord* (*H*) *I. of M.* 22Dec.97
Grosvenor, *Hon.* H. 9May98
Brooke, R. R. M. 2Nov.98
McClintock, J. H. J. 2Nov.98

2nd Lieutenants.
North, A. K. 9Apr.98
Adair, H. S. 15June98
Cartwright, A. R. T. 21Sept.98
Kevill-Davies, W. A. S. H. 9Nov.98
Douglas, C. W. S. 7Dec.98

I. of M. Aberdour, S. C. W., *Lord, lt.* 28Dec.98
Adj. Hughes, R. G. H., Capt. Oxf. L. I. 1Dec.96
(*Capt. in the Army* 27Feb.92)
Q. M. Hirst, G. A., *hon. capt.*

Digitized by Google

ARMY LIST.—31ST DECEMBER 1899.

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Regimental Dist. No. 43.....Oxford.

The United Red and White Rose.

"Quebec, 1759," "Mysore," "Hindoostan," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi," "New Zealand."

Line and Militia Battalions.

1st Bn. (43rd Foot) .. *S. Africa*
2nd „ (52nd „) .. *Ferozepore, Punjab.*
3rd Bn. (R. Bucks Mil.) .. *High Wycombe.*
4th „ (Oxford Mil.) .. *Oxford.*
Depôt .. .. *Oxford.*

Uniform.—Scarlet. *Facings.*—White. *Agents.*—Messrs. Cox & Co.

Volunteer Battalions.

1. 1st .. .. *Oxford.*
2. 2nd .. .. *Oxford.*
3. 1st Bucks .. *Gt. Marlow.*
4. 4th .. .. *Eton.*

Colonel .. .. .. Wilkinson, Maj. Gen. (*Hon. Lt. Gen.*) F.G. 29Aug.93 15Oct.91

Officer Commanding Regtl. Dist. .. Strachan, Col. J. A. 23Oct.99

1st and 2nd Battalions.

Lt.-Colonels. (2)
2Plowden, F.H. 17June96
bt.-col. 20May98
1Dalzell, *Hon.* A. E. 23Oct.99

Majors. (2)
(*2nd in Command.*)
2Eccles, R. 26June96 27Sept.93
1Evelegn, F. J. 23Oct.99 13Dec.93

Majors. (6)
1Porter, R. W. 9Nov.94
m.c. Mockler-Ferryman, A. F. 27July95
2Clark, P. T. 16Mar.96
s. Hanbury-Williams, J. *C.M.G.* 17June96
1Mockler, G. F. 2Feb.98
1Day, C. R. 23Oct.99

Captains. (12)
v. *Barton, D. J.* 23Jan.92
m. *Hughes, R. G. H.* 27Feb.92
m. *Fairtlough, C. E. G. M.* 16Mar.92
Fanshawe, R. (*spec. ser. S. Africa*) 15Apr.92
1Lannotte, F. G. L. 2May92
Davies, H. R. 2May92
2White, E. D. 27July92
Luard, R. C. 17Dec.92
2Davy, J. D. W. 2Jan.93
d. 2Parr, C. 22Mar.93
v. *Owen, W.* 27Sept.93
2Childers, E. M. 16Oct.93
e.a. *Stanton, E. A.* 17Mar.94
bt. maj. 16Nov.98
s. *Napier, G. S. F., p.s.c.* 30May94
1Colvile, G. N. 9Nov.94
m.c. *Cuyler*, Sir *C., Bt.* 8Jan.97
2Pearson, C. C 5June97
Owen, R. C. R. 10Feb.98
Ruck-Keene, H. L. 28Oct.98
2Darell-Brown, H. F. 3Nov.98
1*Cobb, C. H., adjt.* 3Nov.98
1Watt, R. E. 8Mar.99
1Henley, F. J. 21Sept.99
2Hunter, W. C. 9Oct.99
1Wilkie, C. J. 23Oct.99
2Hamilton, K. R. 4Nov.99

Lieutenants. (19)
Eden, A. J. F. 17Mar.94
2*Feilden, R. M., adjt.* 18Aug.94
Osborn, P. B., D.S.O. 9Nov.94
2Marriott-Dodington, W. 16Jan.95
2Carter, L. J. 1Mar.96
Scott, L. F. (*spec. serv. S. Africa*) 8Jan.97
1Hammick, S. F. 5June97
1Bright, A. R. 17Nov.97
2Salkeld, R. E. 12Dec.97
2Chichester, C. O. 30Jan.98
Pope-Hennessy, L. H. R. 5Feb.98
1Stapleton, F. H. 5Mar.98
2Clayton, E. R. 5Mar.98
2Cardwell, C. A. 5Mar.98
2Frith, C. H. 18Sept.98
1Forrest, C. E. 25Oct.98
2Ward, L. E. S. 28Oct.98
1Ballard, J. A. 4Jan.99
2Hampden, O. R. L. 8Mar.99
1Foljambe, *Hon.* G. W. F. S. 21Sept.99
2Nisbet, H. C. 9Oct.99
1Henley, C. F. 23Oct.99
1Bayley, A. G. 4Nov.99
2Brooke, H. R. M. 24Nov.99

2nd Lieutenants. (12)
1Wood, H. L. 3Aug.98
1Fuller, J. F. C. 3Aug.98
2Keyworth, R. D. 4Jan.99
2Weatherby, J. T. 8Feb.99
2Mitchell, C. J. 11Feb.99
1Ball-Acton, V. A. 11Feb.99
e.a. *Nicklin, A.* 26Apr.99
2Ovey, R. L. 16Aug.99
1Sullivan, G. A. 6Dec.99
1Brooke, R. R. M. 9Dec.29

Adj. 2Feilden, R. M., *lt.* 1Mar.96
1Cobb, C. H., *capt.* 25Aug.97
Q.M. Williams, G. 19Nov.81
hon. capt. 19Nov.91
Hirst, G. A. 27June83
hon. capt. 27June93
2King, T., *hon. lt.* 24Nov.97
1Ross, W., *hon. lt.* 2Feb.98

3rd Battalion.

Hon. Colonel.
Pratt, W. C. 8Dec.80

Lt.-Colonel.
Orkney, E. W., *Earl of* 2Mar.98

Majors.
Terry, W. 24Apr.97
Good, A. W. H. (*H.*) 2Apr.98

Captains. (8)
p.s. Paske, G. F. (*H.*), *I. of M.* 22Mar.90
Hall, C. S. 8Mar.93
Thoroton, F. G. D. (*H.*) 7May94
Mainwaring, C. F. K. 31Oct.94
Rose, P. V. 6Feb.95
p.s. Dashwood, *Sir* R. J., *Bt* (*H.*) 26Feb.96
Walsh, B. J. M. 27July98
Chinnery, E. H. 4Mar.99

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (12)

Lieutenants.
Wallington, E. W. 4July85
p.s. Christie-Miller, S. R. 27July98
Logan, R. M. 23Aug.99
p.s. de La Pasture, C. E. 23Aug.99
Rose, I. S. C. 23Aug.99

2nd Lieutenants.
Verney, R. 1July98
Gillilan, E. G. 31July98
Bartlett, C. F. N. 22Mar.99

I. of M. Paske, G. F., *capt.*

Adj. Fairtlough, C. E. G. M., Capt. Oxf. L. I. 27Feb.97
(*Capt. in the Army* 16Mar.92)

Q.M. Williams, G., *hon. capt.*

4th Battalion.

"Mediterranean."

Hon. Colonel.
p.s. *Annesley*, Hon. *A. S. A. hon. c.* 12Dec.91

Lt.-Colonel.
Bulkeley, C. R., *hon. c.* (*H.*) 28Nov.91

Majors.
Willan, F. *hon. l.c.* (T) 19Dec.91
Fortescue, H. C. *hon. l.c.* (*H.*) 16Dec.96

Captains. (6)
Warner, T. C. T., *hon. m* 19Dec.91
Blyth, J. (*H.*) 17Apr.95
Pulteney, R. P. 1May95
Milton, W. C. De M. *Visct.* 11Apr.96
p.s. Barrington, W. R. S. (*H.*) 6Jan.97
Aberdour, S. C. W. *Lord*, (*H.*), *I. of M.* 18Jan.99

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (9)

Lieutenants.
North, A. K. 25Jan.99
Annesley, *Hon.* A. 6Dec.99
White, S. G. R. 6Dec.99

2nd Lieutenant.
Douglas, *Hon.* C. W. S. 7Dec.98
Willan, R. H. 20Dec.99
Jackson, H. N. 20Dec.99

I. of M. Aberdour, S. C. W. *Lord, capt.* 28Dec.98

Adj. Hughes, R. G. H., Capt. Oxf. L. I. 1Dec.96
(*Capt. in the Army* 27Feb.92)

Q.M. Hirst, G. A., *hon. capt.*

Digitized by Google

1st BATTALION, 1st JANUARY 1899.

Roll of Officers.

Lieut.-Colonel.

James Arthur Strachan.

Major.

Hon. A. E. Dalzell (2nd in Command).

Captains.

C. R. Day.
E. A. E. Lethbridge.
W. Owen.
G. N. Colvile.
P. S. Stanhope.
R. C. R. Owen.
H. L. Ruck Keene.

Lieutenants.

S. F. Hamnick.
C. Cator.
A. R. Bright.
F. H. Stapleton.

2nd Lieutenants.

C. E. Forrest.
J. A. Ballard.
Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe.
C. F. Henley.
A. G. Bayley.
H. L. Wood.
J. F. C. Fuller.

Adjutant.

Lieut. C. H. Cobb.

Quartermaster.

Lieut. William Ross.

Officers extra-regimentally employed.

Major F. J. Evelegh, Assistant Military Secretary, Madras.

Digitized by Google

Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman, Instructor in Military Topography, Royal Military College, Sandhurst.

Major J. Hanbury-Williams, Military Secretary, South Africa.

Captain R. G. H. Hughes, Adjutant 4th Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Captain C. E. G. M. Fairtlough, Adjutant, 3rd Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Captain F. G. L. Lamotte, Adjutant, 1st Bucks Volunteers.

Captain R. C. Luard, Adjutant 4th Volunteer Battalion, East Surrey Regiment.

Captain *Sir* Charles Cuyler, *Bart.*, Instructor in Fortification, Royal Military College, Sandhurst.

Lieut. A. J. F. Eden, West African Frontier Force.

Lieut. L. F. Scott, West African Frontier Force.

Lieut. L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, West African Frontier Force.

Warrant-Officers and Staff-Sergeants.

Sergeant-Major Thomas Pears.

Bandmaster Albert Lamb.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Thomas Ivey.

Quartermaster-Sergeant (Orderly-Room) John Williams.

Sergeant-Bugler Albert Hughes.

Armourer-Sergeant Thomas Frederick Lewis.

Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry, Charles Hyde.

Sergeant-Master-Tailor James Holley.

Digitized by Google

COMPANIES OF THE BATTALION.

Commander.	Letter.	Subalterns.	Colour-Sergeants.
Captain H. L. Ruck Keene.	A	2nd Lieut. Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe.	Aries.
Captain P. S. Stanhope.	B	Lieut. S. F. Hammick, Lieut. F. J. Henley,[1] 2nd Lieut. C. F. Henley.	Kirk.
Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge.	C	Lieut. A. R. Bright, Lieut. F. H. Stapleton.	Baldwin.
[Major G. F. Mockler] .	D	Lieut. C. Cator, 2nd Lieut. H. L. Wood.	Perry.
Captain R. C. R. Owen.	E	2nd Lieut. J. A. Ballard.	Wooldridge.
Captain W. Owen -	F	2nd Lieut. C. E. Forrest.	Walder.
Captain G. N. Colvile.	G	2nd Lieut. A. G. Bayley.	Aspey.
Captain C. R. Day -	H	2nd Lieut. J. F. C. Fuller.	Williams.

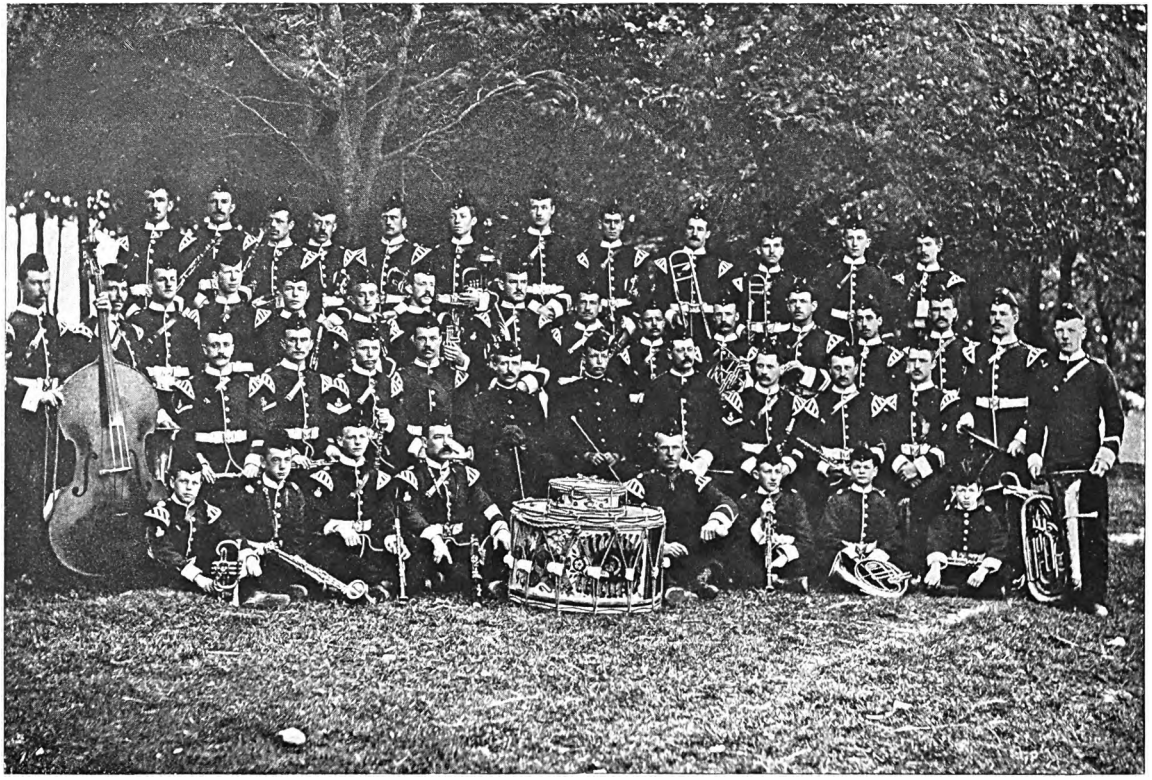
[1] Doing duty at the Depôt.

STATE OF BATTALION.—1st January 1899.

Stations, &c., &c.	No. of Squadrons or Companies.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	2nd Lieutenants.	Staff.	Warrant-Officers.	Sergeants.	Buglers.	Corporals.	Privates.	Public Horses and Mules. Riding.	Draught.	Pack.
Fit for Duty { At Headquarters	8	1	–	5	2	1	2	2	26	15	19	178	–	2	2
Fit for Duty { At other places	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	3	7	–	–	–
Sick { Present	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	14	–	–	–
Sick { Absent at	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Recruits at Drill	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	129	–	–	–
Recruiting	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
On Staff Employment	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
On Escort Duty	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
In Civil Gaols { for civil offences	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
In Civil Gaols { for military do.	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
In Military Prisons	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–
In Provost Prisons	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
In Barrack Cells	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Absent.. { With Leave	–	–	1	2	3	3	–	–	12	1	18	145	–	–	–
Absent.. { Without Leave	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	–	–
Servants to Officers present	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	15	–	–	–
Servants to Officers absent	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	10	–	–	–
Servants to Gen. or Staff Officers	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
At Discharge Depôt, Gosport	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
On passage home	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Total Effectives	8	1	3	7	5	6	2	2	39	16	40	503	–	2	2
Establishment	8	1	3	6	8	4	2	2	39	16	40	760	–	2	2

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



BAND, 1ST BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF THE 1st BATTALION FOR 1899.

On the 1*st January* the Battalion was quartered at Mullingar, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Strachan.

7*th January*.— Lieut. Stapleton awarded an Officer's Extra Certificate at Hythe.

17*th January*.— A draft of 50 recruits joined from the Depôt.

3*rd February*.—Letter F Company to be in future known as Captain F. G. L. Lamotte's Company.

11*th February*.—A draft of 1 Sergeant and 44 men left to join the 2*nd Battalion* in India.

22*nd February*.—Colour-Sergeant J. Kirk, appointed Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry to the 3*rd Battalion*, proceeded to High Wycombe. 94 recruits joined from the Depôt.

Colour-Serjeant H. Perry proceeded to the Depôt for duty there.

1*st March*.—Captain P. S. Stanhope's Company, with the Regimental Colour and Band, provided a Guard of Honour of 50 N.C.O.'s and men, for Her Majesty's Judges.

2*nd March*.—Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge's Company performed the same duty.

11*th March*.—2nd Lieut. V. A. Ball-Acton joined the Battalion, and was posted to Captain F. G. L. Lamotte's Company.

18*th March*.—Sergeant L. G. Meears promoted to the rank of Colour-Serjeant (to Captain P. S. Stanhope's Company).

20*th March*.—Sergeant D. Walter promoted to be Colour-Sergeant of Captain R. C. R. Owen's Company.

Digitized by Google

Information received that 2nd Lieut. Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe and 2nd Lieut. C. F. Henley passed in subjects *A* and *B* for promotion.

25*th March.*—Lieut. S. F. Hammick posted to the Depôt, to relieve Lieut F. J. Henley.

1*st April.*—The new pattern Badge for the Field Service Caps and Foreign Service Helmets taken into wear.

8*th April.*—Nine recruits joined from the Depôt.

19*th April.*—Corporal H. Vincent and Corporal F. C. Hirons awarded certificates from the School of Military Engineering, Chatham.

12*th May.*—The Battalion moved (by rail) to the Curragh Camp, for Summer Drills, &c., and went into Camp at Hare Park.

19*th May.*—Lance-Corporal F. Colquhoun awarded a first-class certificate of Education.

28*th May.*—Twenty-five Medals (N.W. Frontier, 1897-1898,) distributed on Church Parade.

21*st June.*—Captain F. G. L. Lamotte awarded certificate from the School of Military Engineering, Chatham.

23*rd June.*—Major the Hon. A. E. Dalzell awarded a certificate from the School of Army Signalling, Aldershot.

26*th June.*—The Battalion commenced a course of Brigade Training.

7*th July.*—The Battalion finished Brigade Training.

Lance-Sergeant Hudson passed the Examination in Military Engineering, Tactics, and Topography.

Lance-Sergeant Colquhoun passed in Tactics.

12*th July.*—Lieut. C. E. Forrest awarded an Officer's Extra Certificate, School of Musketry, Hythe.

Sergeant F. Martin awarded a Certificate of Qualification, School of Military Engineering, Chatham.

Digitized by Google

9th August.—Between this date and the 17th August the Battalion took part in the Irish Manœuvres, after which it returned to quarters at Mullingar.

22nd August.—A party of six recruits joined the Battalion from the Depôt.

29th August.—Annual Inspection of the Battalion by the G.O.C. Dublin District.

1st September.—The Battalion having been ordered to move to Devonport, the advanced party left Mullingar for that place.

2nd September.—The following remarks on his inspection were received from the G.O.C. Dublin District:—

1. The Battalion turned out well in Marching Order, and the accoutrements were well fitted.
2. The men stood well on parade, and handled their arms smartly.
3. Bayonet Exercise, Manual, and Physical Drill were well done.
4. The Battalion moved smartly on parade.
5. The rooms and kits were in good order.
6. The books and accounts were generally well kept and regular.
7. It is satisfactory to see the interest taken in bayonet fighting.
8. I shall be able to make a favourable report of the Battalion.

5th September.—The Battalion left Mullingar in two trains, and proceeded *viâ* Dublin, Holyhead, Chester, Shrewsbury, and Bristol to Devonport, which was reached on the morning of the following day. The Battalion detrained at North Road, and marched to Crown Hill, one Company (Captain Ruck Keene's) being detached to Bull Point. The barracks not being ready for occupation, the Battalion went under canvas in the neighbourhood.

19th September.—Captain Stanhope's Company proceeded on detachment to Egg Buckland.

21st September.—The Battalion moved into the barracks of Crown Hill Fort.

Digitized by Google

27*th September*.—The competitors in the Regimental Rifle Meeting went into camp at Tregantle.

30*th September*.—The marching-in inspection by the G.O.C. the Western District took place.

3*rd October*.—The draft for the 2nd Battalion proceeded to Southampton to embark in the transport *Dilwara* for India. Strength, 102 Rank and File.

6*th October*.—The Commander-in-Chief has approved of Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman being continued in his appointment as Instructor in Military Topography at the Royal Military College for a further period of six months from the expiration of his present tenure, viz., from the 17th December 1899.

7*th October*.—A Special Army Order was issued, ordering the retention in the service of all men otherwise entitled to discharge or transfer to the Reserve.

9*th October*.—Captain H. L. Ruck Keene appointed Adjutant, Mounted Infantry, 2nd Brigade, South African Field Force.

16*th October*.—Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman, Instructor Royal Military College, appointed to act as Professor of Military Topography, in addition to his other duties, during the absence in South Africa of Lieut.-Colonel W. Verner.

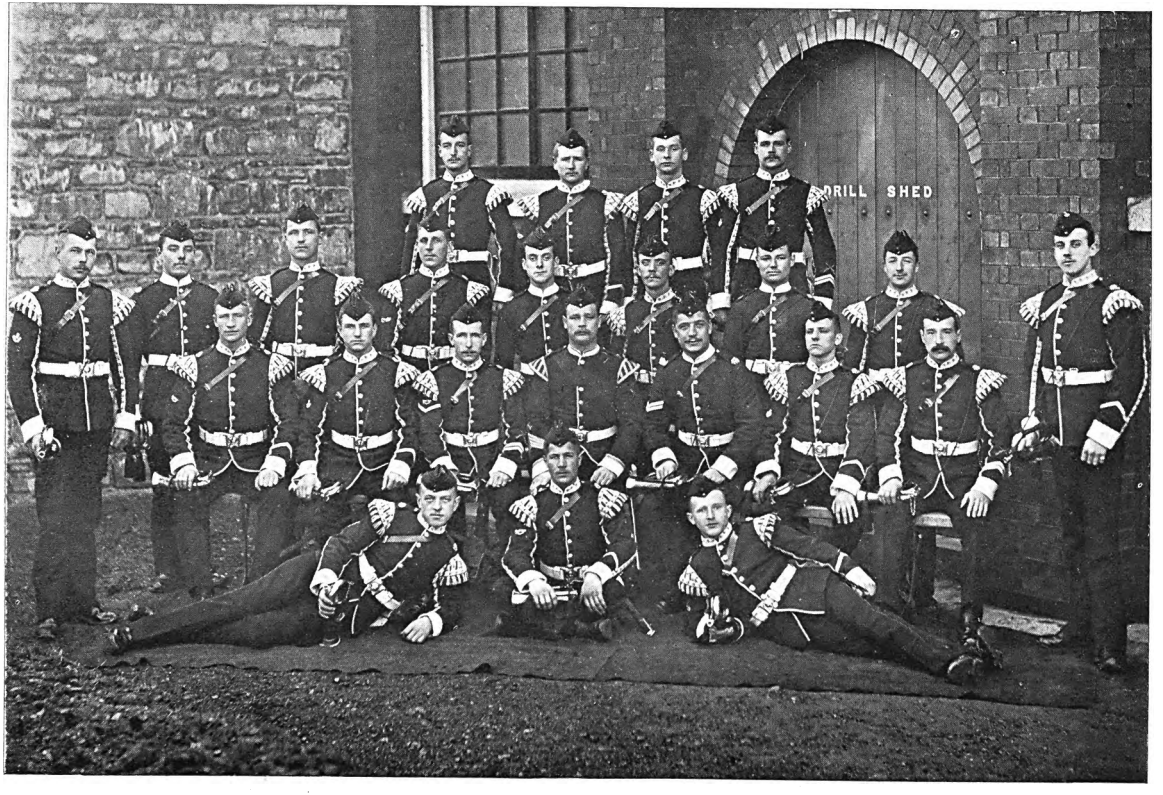
20*th October*.—Major the Hon. A. E. Dalzell took over the command of the Battalion from Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Strachan, appointed to the command of the 43rd Regimental District.

15*th November*.—The Battalion paraded at 4 a.m., and proceeded by train to Bristol, to line the streets on the occasion of the visit of Her Majesty to that city.

17*th November*.—Major C. R. Day's Company proceeded on detachment to Bull Point, in relief of Captain Ruck Keene's Company.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



BUGLES, 1ST BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

18*th November.*—Orders received for the Battalion to proceed to Aldershot at once.

21*st November.*—A party of ten recruits joined Headquarters from the Depôt.

22*nd November.*—The advanced party, under the Quartermaster, proceeded to Aldershot to take over barracks.

23*rd November.*—The Battalion moved to Aldershot in two special trains, and occupied Ramilies Barracks, North Camp.

24*th November.*—Lieut. L. F. Scott appointed Special Service Officer, South Africa.

Privates Munday and Baker proceeded to South Africa as shoeing-smiths to the Mounted Infantry.

26*th November.*—The Battalion moved from Ramilies to Oudenarde Barracks.

Digitized by Google

THE WAR IN SOUTH AFRICA.

THE fact that the Battalion was not included in the 1st Army Corps mobilized for active service in South Africa was a bitter disappointment to all ranks, and since, on paper, it formed part of the 1st Army Corps, the absence of its mention in the mobilization orders was at first regarded as a clerical error. The reason was, however, soon made known. Each Battalion required a certain number of Reserve men to bring it up to war strength, and (unlike what took place in 1882) Reserve men were only to be called up for duty with their own Regiments; consequently it was found that, owing to the weak state of our Regimental Reserve, it was impossible to complete the numbers of the Battalion. The reason why our Reserve mustered only some 360 men may be accounted for by tracing back the movements of the two Battalions for the past fourteen years. In 1885 both Battalions were serving abroad—the one in India, and the other in Egypt. In 1886 the 2nd Battalion moved to India, and as the 1st Battalion was under orders for home early in 1887, reinforcements were not sent abroad for either Battalion, it being decided that the 1st Battalion should transfer to the 2nd, before leaving India, all men with a certain number of years' Army service to complete. The 1st Battalion came home at the beginning of 1887, transferring some 300 men to the 2nd Battalion, and landing in England only 345 strong. The home authorities, aware that the Battalion would arrive in a weak state, formed a Provisional Battalion, which supplied the 1st Battalion on arrival at Shorncliffe with about six hundred recruits, who had enlisted principally in 1885–1886. Both Battalions were now well up to strength, and recruiting was therefore for some time

Digitized by Google

checked. Under the existing system a man enlists for 12 years, 7 of which is supposed to be with the colours, and 5 in A, B, or C Sections of the Reserve, though from time to time this has been modified, so that a man might be allowed to serve 5 years with the colours, and 7 in the Reserve. After completing his full Reserve period, the soldier has the option of being transferred to D Section of the Reserve for four years, this section not being liable for mobilization until all other sections have been called up.

From this statement of facts it will be seen that it was impossible to avoid a period when the Reserve would be below strength, because of the practical cessation of recruiting for a time after 1886; and this period of a weak Reserve has unfortunately come at the most inopportune moment. By 1898 all the 600 men of the Provisional Battalion had completed their 12 years, and, except for a comparatively few transfers to D Section, had disappeared altogether; what Reserve remained therefore in 1899, consisted of men who enlisted in more recent years. The following shows the state of the 1st class Army Reserve of all ranks on the 30th September of each year since 1893:—1893, 1015; 1894, 865; 1895, 663; 1896, 614; 1897, 567; 1898, 560. After 1898 came the decline, and when eventually the Reserve was called upon, in December 1899, it was only able to furnish a total of 361 men (excluding the few members of D Section).

It was not known when the Battalion arrived at Aldershot that the Government intended to despatch further reinforcements to South Africa, and all arrangements were made for settling down to ordinary garrison duty. Major R. W. Porter, having exchanged with Captain W. C. Hunter, joined for duty. Captain H. L. Ruck Keene's Company in future to be known as Major

Digitized by Google

R. W. Porter's, and Major F. J. Evelegh's Company as Captain F. J. Henley's, Major Evelegh having been appointed 2nd in Command of the Battalion.

On the *2nd December* appeared a Special Army Order relating to the mobilization of the 6th Infantry Division for service in South Africa, and calling out the Reserve men of A, B and C Sections of the Regiments of the Division.

6TH DIVISION.

Lieutenant-General . .	Major-General (*local Lieut.-General*) T. Kelly-Kenny, C.B.
Aides-de-Camp . . .	Major H. I. W. Hamilton, D.S.O., Royal West Surrey Regiment.
	Captain W. H. Booth, East Kent Regt.
Assistant Adjutant-General	Colonel A. E. W. Goldsmid.
D.A.A.G.	Major C. C. Monro, Royal West Surrey Regiment.
	Major J. E. Caunter, Lancashire Fus.
Assistant Provost-Marshal.	Major M. G. Wilkinson, King's Own Scottish Borderers.
Principal Medical Officer .	Lieut.-Colonel W. L. Gubbins, Royal Army Medical Corps.
Divisional Signalling Officer	Lieut. J. T. Burnett-Stuart, Rifle Brig.

12TH BRIGADE.

Major-General .	Colonel (*local Major-General*) R. A. P. Clements, D.S.O., A.D.C.
Aide-de-Camp .	Captain H. de C. Moody, South Wales Borderers.
Brigade-Major .	Captain R. S. Oxley, King's Royal Rifles Corps.

Troops.

2nd Bedfordshire Regiment. 1st Royal Irish Regiment.
2nd Wiltshire Regiment.

13TH BRIGADE.

Major-General .	Colonel (*local Major-General*) C. E. Knox.
Aide-de-Camp .	Captain O. H. E. Marescaux, Shropshire Light Inf.
Brigade-Major .	Captain R. W. Thompson, North Lancashire Regt.

Troops.

2nd The Buffs (East Kent Regiment). 1st West Riding Regiment.
1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

At a meeting of Commanding Officers held at the Brigade Office on the *6th December*, Major-General C. E. Knox presiding, it was decided :—

1. *Dress.*—Khaki uniform of officers to have the "stand and fall" collar, as it is not considered that it would make the coat at all conspicuously distinguishable from that worn by the men; colour to be as nearly as possible identical with the men's. No metal badges of rank to be worn, but officers to have them in their possession. The exact order as to distinguishing marks of rank to be awaited. In the Mounted Infantry Companies, the officers to wear putties of the same colour as the men's, and a bandolier.

2. *Equipment.*—Sam Browne belt; it is considered somewhat difficult to make it less conspicuous than it is, but wearing the double brace would do so to a certain extent, as also staining it if new. It is hoped that swords will not be carried further than the base, and that carbines will be substituted for them for dismounted officers. Experiments are now being carried out in the several Battalions as to the mode of carrying great coats by dismounted officers, and the best pattern will be adopted.

3. *Horse Furniture.*— Regimental bit to be discarded, and a plain hunting (single or double) bridle to be worn, with the headstall. White head-rope to be discarded, its place being taken by ordinary knee-haltering gear made of raw hide, which had better be procured at Cape Town. The ordinary hunting saddle is too large for colonial horses, and it is recommended that the panel saddle be taken. Felt numnahs or blankets will be found most useful. Saddle-bags may be carried.

4. *Warrant Officers.*—To be equipped as the officers.

5. *Staff Sergeants.*—No alteration in regulation considered necessary.

Digitized by Google

6. *N.C.O.'s and Men.*—Belts and straps to have the pipeclay scraped off (which the G.O.C. considers sufficient). The staining of haversacks will be at once proceeded with. It has been noticed that the great-coat, when taken into action on the man's back, forms an excellent target when the man is lying down. Khaki covers to be provided regimentally for coats and mess tins.

7. *Distinguishing Badges for Battalions.*—For officers and men, to be the shoulder-strap of the red serge, tacked over the puggaree on the left hand side of the helmet (except in the case of the 2nd Gloucester Regiment, who will wear it behind). Shapes to be as follows:—

2nd East Kent Regiment (the Buffs)
1st West Riding Regiment ...
1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry ...

8. *Baggage.*—Must be distinctly labelled "To be left at base" or "Required on arrival," as the case may be.

It is important that if the Brigade is ordered to entrain directly for the front, the absolutely-necessary baggage to accompany each Battalion should be ready.

The order detailing the Battalion to form part of the 6th Division had no sooner been promulgated than telegrams and letters of congratulation poured in from all sides. Amongst the former we may mention three:—

"Good luck to you and a safe return.—4TH RIFLE BRIGADE."

"Best congratulations on departure for South Africa; hope Regiment will have many opportunities of increasing brilliant record, and all return safe and well.—PAYNE, 15, Alva Street, Edinburgh."

"Hope you will kindly inform me when Regiment starts for seat of war, as I should like to send the men pipes and tobacco. I wish the Regiment every success in South Africa.—ROTHSCHILD, New Court."

The letters received by the Commanding Officer were

Digitized by Google

innumerable. Field-Marshal Lord Roberts wrote as follows:—

"Allow me to congratulate you most heartily on getting command of the Battalion at such an opportune time, and please let all ranks know how glad I am that they have been selected for service. I feel sure they will worthily uphold the glorious traditions of the Old 43rd Light Infantry."

Then came offers of assistance in the way of warm caps and clothing for the men, and sums of money to purchase comforts for them in South Africa. An old 43rd officer sent a cheque for £50, others sent smaller sums, but the most remarkable gift was one of twenty guineas from Mr. H. C. Lea, "late No. $\frac{\text{Ox.}}{2912}$ B Co.," who, in forwarding a cheque for the amount, wrote:—"It affords me great satisfaction to think that I am able to give my old Regiment something before it leaves for South Africa." The money received in this manner amounted to nearly £200, with which it was decided to form a Commanding Officer's Fund, for the purpose of assisting the men during the campaign.

Mobilization commenced on the 4th December, and during the week correspondence passed between the Officer Commanding and the Dean of Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford, relative to depositing the colours in the Cathedral during the absence of the Regiment. Dr. Paget most willingly accepted the trust, and on the 9th December the colours were duly escorted to Oxford. The following account of their reception is taken from the *Times* of the 11th December:—

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY COLOURS.

An impressive service was held in Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford, on Saturday afternoon, on the occasion of depositing the regimental colours of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry within the Cathedral, where they will remain whilst the Regiment is upon active service in South Africa. The colours were conveyed from Aldershot by an escort consisting of Captain Watt and Lieutenants the Hon. G. W. Foljambe and A. G. Bayley, three Colour-Sergeants, and about twenty rank and file.

Digitized by Google

At Oxford Railway Station the Non-Commissioned Officers and men fixed bayonets, and, with the colours flying, borne by the two Lieutenants, they marched to the Cathedral, the men being greeted with repeated cheering throughout the route by the crowds which lined the streets. The Cathedral was thronged. Amongst those present were the Vice-Chancellor (the President of Corpus Christi) and many distinguished members of the University, Lord Valentia, M.P., Mr. G. H. Morrell, M.P., Sir Henry Acland, the Bishop of Reading, the Rev. Canons Ince, Bright, Moberly, Sanday, and Driver. The Mayor and members of the Corporation, attired in their scarlet robes, walked in procession to the Cathedral. The colour-bearers advanced to the chancel steps with the Colour-Sergeants, and the rank and file of the escort marched up the aisle and stood with fixed bayonets two deep behind the colours. The service commenced with the singing of the Old Hundredth hymn. The colours were received by the Dean of Christ Church (Dr. Paget), who, standing on the chancel steps and holding a colour in each hand, said he accepted thankfully the trust with which the Regiment had honoured them. The colours should be kept in the Cathedral with honour and reverence until they returned, please God, in safety—and God grant it might be ere long—to reclaim them. Meanwhile the colours would not be idle or without meaning, for they would know that they were there and guarded in this house of God and reverenced by them as by the Regiment. And they would be a constant help, helping them to make their prayers for the men very constant and very earnest, and helping also to keep before them the standard of duty and obedience and courage and soldierly loyalty, which was the secret of an honourable life, whether it be for soldiers or for civilians. He bade the men present and those they represented good-bye and God-speed. They were going to serve a Queen who loved her people and had never failed to do her utmost for their welfare and happiness. They were going to serve a country dear, most dear, to them, and of which they were all proud—a country that had ever held high the standard of honour and liberty and justice. God grant to them all to live day by day that they might not be afraid, if it be His will, to die, or to live that the fear of death might, please God, seem as nothing to them in comparison with the sense of duty. God be with them now and always. They all were in His hands, and might He in His love and mercy help them all according to their several callings to do His will. The short service was brought to a conclusion with the singing of the National Anthem, in which the large congregation very heartily joined.

After this interesting ceremony, Dr. Paget entertained the escort at the Deanery, and it is, perhaps, needless

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE COLOURS OF THE 1ST BATTALION IN CHRIST CHURCH CATHEDRAL, OXFORD.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

to say that his kindness and courtesy were much appreciated. In a letter addressed to the Commanding Officer on the following day, he wrote:—

Christ Church, Oxford,
December 10th, 1899.

DEAR COLONEL DALZELL,

I am grateful with all my heart for the very great kindness with which you have written to me. The trust with which you and those under your command have honoured us has stirred up a deep feeling here: many of us, I think, will bear in mind and heart a fresh sense of the link which binds us to the Regiment: and we shall be longing to hear of its welfare, and looking forward to its safe return, please God, with one more honour added to the long list already on its colours. And I hope that the trust which you have bidden us to keep for you till you come back will help us all, both young and old, to do our work with more of that high sense of duty which the Army sets before us.

I cannot tell you how greatly I have valued the privilege of bearing any part in the reception of the Colours, or how much I have been touched by the kindness which has attended their coming here.

Believe me to be, dear Colonel Dalzell,

With great respect and with all good wishes,

Very truly yours,
FRANCIS PAGET.

The 11th was the last day for the joining of the Reserve men (A, B, and C Sections), and up to midnight the Depôt presented a busy scene. Batches of men came in from the country towns, in all cases having received an enthusiastic "send-off" from their fellow townsmen.

DEPARTING RESERVE MEN.

A remarkable scene of enthusiasm was witnessed at High Wycombe yesterday, when a large number of men left to join the 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, which is the territorial Regiment of Buckinghamshire. They were entertained at luncheon in the Town Hall, the Mayor presiding, and among those present was Earl Carrington, who, addressing the Reservists as a Buckinghamshire man, wished them good luck, God speed, a successful campaign, and a safe return. The troops, who were

Digitized by Google

the recipients of many gifts, were played to the railway station by the volunteer band, the streets being crowded to an extent unequalled since the funeral of Lord Beaconsfield.[1]

The 12th at the Depôt was spent in clothing and equipping the men, and on the 13th the party left the barracks for Aldershot, under the command of Major G. F. Mockler (who had been ordered to proceed with the Regiment on active service). Oxford rose to the occasion, and all honour was done to the departing troops; the whole route from Cowley to the railway station was decorated with flags, and a dense crowd lined the streets and accompanied the men; while at the station a scene of the wildest excitement followed. The police were quite unable to cope with the surging crowd, who invaded the platform and bore the soldiers off their legs. In the course of time, however, something like order was restored, and the men were entrained, when the Mayor, in his full robes, delivered a parting address, which was replied to by Colonel Strachan, commanding the Regimental District. A deputation from the ladies of Oxford then presented the Reservists with pipes and tobacco, and the train eventually steamed away amidst deafening cheers.

The date of embarkation was now fixed for the 22nd instant, and the intervening time was devoted to preparations, such as fitting the Battalion with khaki clothing, and equipping them for active service. A course of musketry was also commenced, but, owing to frost and snow, it had to be considerably curtailed. Captain K. R. Hamilton and Lieut. S. F. Hammick joined the Battalion from the Depôt. One company of the Battalion (G), made up to a strength of 120 rank and file, under the command of Captain G. N. Colvile, was detailed for Mounted Infantry duty,

[1] From the *Daily Graphic*. Dece ber 12th.

Digitized by Google

and with similar companies from the other battalions of the 6th Division was temporarily formed into a separate command under Major F. J. Evelegh, to follow the Division when fully equipped and horsed. The officers' mess was broken up, the furniture stored in Aldershot, the plate and other valuables lodged with the Bank, official records sent to the Depôt, and all made ready for departure.

On the 22nd the details, consisting of some 270 men under 20 years of age, or otherwise unfit for active service, proceeded to Limerick, under the command of Captain C. J. Wilkie, who was still suffering from the effects of illness contracted in the Tirah Campaign. On the same day the Battalion (660 of all ranks)[1] marched out of Aldershot, and leaving Farnborough by special troop train at 10.40 a.m., reached Southampton Docks before 1 p.m., when the men were at once embarked on the Union S.S. Company's twin screw, R.M.S. *Gaika*. The Southampton correspondent of the *Times* thus describes the departure of the troops:—

The business of to-day, which has been carried on in nasty and sloppy weather, has been confined to one vessel, the Union Company's *Gaika*. She is one of the company's intermediate boats, and she carried passengers as well as troops. Moreover, she carried the troops as passengers and she is a comfortable boat. The sight of her as she left the old extension dock was distinctly inspiriting. A week ago I confess that the aspect of the rank and file of one particular Battalion left upon me the impression that we were getting to something like the dregs of the cup. But the look of the Royal Horse Artillerymen and of the Northumberlands yesterday went a long way to remove that impression, and the appearance of the two Battalions, which formed the main body of the passengers in the *Gaika* to-day, has caused it to vanish altogether. These Battalions were the 2nd Battalion East Kent Regiment (the Buffs), 881 strong, and the 1st Battalion Oxford Light Infantry.

[1] Major F. J. Evelegh, Captain G. N. Colvile, Lieut. C. E. Forrest, 2nd Lieut. R. R. M. Brooke, and 131 N.C.O.'s and men of the Mounted Infantry Company (G) to embark later.

Digitized by Google

Both were in fine fettle and in good spirits, and to see and hear the ship move off with the band of the Buffs playing amidships was a noble experience.

Apart from officers there left on board the *Gaika*, besides the two Battalions already named, four men of the 13th Brigade Staff, four of Post Office Corps, ten Military Foot Police, and 57 men of No. 7 Company R.A.M.C.; also three Warrant Officers, one to each of the principal Battalions and one to the Company of the R.A.M.C., and in all nine horses.

The officers were as follows:—1st Battalion Oxfordshire Light Infantry.—Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. E. Dalzell; Majors R. W. Porter, G. F. Mockler, and C. R. Day; Captains F. G. L. Lamotte, E. A. E. Lethbridge, R. E. Watt, F. J. Henley, and K. R. Hamilton; Lieuts. S. F. Hammick, F. H. Stapleton, J. A. Ballard, Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe, C. F. Henley, and A. G. Bayley; 2nd Lieuts. H. L. Wood, J. F. C. Fuller, V. A. Ball-Acton, and G. A. Sullivan; Captain and Adjutant C. H. Cobb; Lieut. and Quartermaster W. Ross. 2nd Battalion East Kent Regiment.—Colonel R. A. Hickson; Major J. B. Backhouse; Captains A. R. Eustace, R. G. Marriott, F. W. B. Dynem, W. H. Trevor, and F. Godfrey-Faussett; Lieuts. E. H. Finch-Hatton, C. D. K. Greenway, C. A. Worthington, G. McB. Ronald, H. H. C. Baird, and F. S. Firth; 2nd Lts. Greatwood and Houblom; Captain and Adjutant A. D. Geddes; Lieut. and Quartermaster G. Boon. Royal Garrison Artillery.—Captains Thomas and Pendergast. Royal Army Medical Corps.—Majors Pike, Geddes, and Fayle; Captain Chambers; Lieut. Rattray.

More important were the three officers of the 13th Infantry Brigade Staff — Major-General Knox, commanding; Captain R. Thompson, Brigade-Major; and Captain O. H. E. Marescaux, Aide-de-camp.

Southampton had witnessed so many similar scenes during the previous weeks that enthusiasm on any great scale was hardly to be expected from the townspeople; moreover, the weather was wet, and the day cheerless; but old officers and non-commissioned officers came down in force to bid farewell to the corps, and the appearance of the Regiment drawn up in quarter-column for embarkation was commented on most favourably. Many of the officers and men were wearing the ribbon for the Tirah Campaign, and though numerically weak, there was a business-like look about each Company, which

Digitized by Google

drew forth from an old embarking official the remark that in his opinion we were keeping back our best material till the last. At about 3.30 the *Gaika* got under weigh, and hearty cheers from those on shore followed her until the strains of the band died out and the vessel disappeared in the gloom. Of the past and present officers of the Regiment who assembled to bid farewell to the old corps, we may mention the following:—Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson (Colonel of the Regiment); Lieut.-General F. M. Colvile, C.B.; Colonels Livesay, Money, Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Strachan, Johnstone, Powys, Cunliffe, and Williamson (four of whom had previously commanded the Battalion); Majors H. C. Talbot, F. A. B. Talbot, and H. Terry; Captains Parr, Luard, Darrell-Brown, W. Owen, Sir C. Cuyler, Fairtlough, and Marriott-Dodington; besides Colour-Sergeant Lakin, and several old Non-Commissioned Officers and men.

Gifts of woollen caps and other warm clothing had been sent on board for the men by Mrs. Postlethwaite, the Regimental ladies, the ladies of Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire, and many others; while Lord Rothschild and his brothers sent pipes and an ample supply of tobacco for the whole Battalion. Numerous farewell telegrams also were received by the Battalion before leaving, and it was felt by all that, if good wishes count for anything, the old 43rd should be crowned with good fortune.

Digitized by Google

EMBARKATION RETURN OF THE 1ST OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Embarked at Southampton in Hired Transport Gaika, *and sailed for South Africa, 22nd December* 1899.

Letter of Company.	Officers.					Warrant Officers.	N. C. O.'s and Men.						Total embarked.	Officers' chargers.	Remarks.
	Field Officers.	Captains.	Subalterns.	Staff.	Medical Officer (attached)		N. C. O.'s, Class 16.	N. C. O.'s, Classes 17, 18, 19.	Buglers.	Corporals.	Privates.	Army Ordnance Corps.			
A	1	—	2	—	—	—	1‡	6	2	8	80	—	100	—	G, or the Mounted Inf. Company (strength, 1 F. O., 1 capt., 2 subalterns, 4 sergts., 2 buglers, 6 corporals and 120 pvts.), remained at Aldershot to embark later.
B	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	5	2	8	76	—	94	—	
C	—	1	1	—	—	1†	—	6	2	6	72	—	89	—	
D	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	7	2	6	72	—	90	—	
E	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	6	2	6	76	—	92	—	
F	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	7	2	7	71	—	89	—	
H	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	7	2	7	82	—	100	—	
Staff	1	1	—	2	1*	—	—	—	—	—	—	1§	6	3	
Total	4	5	10	2	1	1	1	44	14	48	529	1	660	3	

* Major W. W. Pike.
‡ Qr.-Mas. Sergeant T. Ivey.
† Sergeant-Major T. Pears.
§ Sergeant T. Lewis.

1ST OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Increase and Decrease between the 1st and 22nd December, 1899.

(Excluding Officers and Warrant Officers.)

Increase.

Joined as recruit	1
From Army Reserve on mobilization	361
Transfers from other Corps	1[1]
From Depôt	23
From 2nd Battalion	4
Promoted	16
Total increase	406

Decrease.

Deserted	1
To Depôt	24
To details (unfit for active service)	270
Promoted	16
Total decrease	311

Total effectives, 1st December	673
Total effectives, 22nd December	768
Embarked 22nd December	637
Awaiting embarkation (Mounted Infantry)	131
Waiting to complete Establishment	311[2]

[1] Master Tailor, from Hampshire Regiment.
[2] To be made up from D section Army Reserve, Militia Reserve, and details.

Digitized by Google

DIARY OF THE VOYAGE.

23rd December.—Fine morning, with bright sunshine. Sea smooth, though the boat rolling slightly. A few heads hanging over the side, but the majority of the men smoking hard at Lord Rothschild's much appreciated tobacco. Parade at 10.30. a.m.; men told off to fire-stations. Food for all hands so far very good. Saloon accommodation for officers cramped, but otherwise good. Several civilian passengers on board—mostly for Teneriffe or St. Helena. Position of *Gaika* at noon, Lat. 48° 26′, Long. 5° 29′. Run, 222 miles.

24th December.—Fine morning. Parade at 10 a.m., and Church Parade at 11 a.m., at which Lieut.-Colonel Dalzell officiated. Position at noon, Lat. 44° 39′, Long. 9° 46′. Run, 287 miles.

25th December.—Parade at 10 a.m. The Commanding Officer went round the dinners at 1 p.m. The Christmas fare provided by the ship for the men was excellent, consisting of roast beef, stewed rabbits, vegetables, and plum pudding, and there were no absentees at the mess tables, as the weather was bright and fine. At 6.30 p.m. the officers and passengers sat down to their Christmas dinner, which was of the best, with champagne at the expense of the Union S.S. Company. The toasts, after "The Queen," were "Sweethearts and Wives," given by Captain Strong (the commander of the ship), and responded to by General Knox, who then proposed the health of the officers and crew of the ship, for which the 4th officer returned thanks. Dr. Bell (a passenger on his way to the Cape as a volunteer surgeon) next proposed the health of the General, Colonel Hickson (The Buffs), Colonel Dalzell, and the officers and men of both Regiments, General Knox

Digitized by Google

again replying. After dinner our band played on deck, and the men danced and sang songs until 10 p.m., when "lights-out" was sounded. Position at noon, Lat. 40° 6′, Long. 11° 50′. Run, 289 miles.

26*th December*.—Another lovely day. Commenced physical drill. A concert on deck after dinner. Position at noon, Lat. 35° 23′, Long. 13° 35′. Run, 294 miles.

27*th December*.—Half the officers and about fifty men in bed, having been inoculated against enteric fever; others to be done in small parties every day. Position at noon, Lat. 30° 37′, Long. 15° 24′. Run, 300 miles.

28*th December*.—Reached Teneriffe at 7 a.m. Landed about a dozen passengers, mostly invalids going to spend the winter at Oratavo. The town of Santa Cruz, off which we anchored, was a dirty looking place, and made dirtier by three or four days' rain before we arrived. There are two small forts close to the sea, mounting about ten guns each, with a small detachment of Spanish troops (infantry and artillery). A German training ship (the *Charlotte*) was in the roadstead, and a great many of her boats rowed round us during the day, but there was no cheering, or anything of that sort on either side. There was also a small French man-of-war in the port. Most of the officers went on shore, and, after coaling, we left again at 4 p.m.

29*th December*.—Weather considerably warmer as we get south, necessitating a change of clothing. Parades and physical drill—first one Regiment, then the other—all day. Position at noon, Lat. 24° 23′ N., Long. 17° 10′ W. Run, 251 miles from Teneriffe.

30*th December*.—Usual parades, fire alarm, etc. Position at noon, Lat. 19° 40′ N., Long. 15° 50′ W. Run, 300 miles.

31*st December*.—Church Parade at 10.30 a.m., Lieut.-Colonel Dalzell taking the service. Passed the Union

Digitized by Google

Company's s.s. *Gaul* at 4 p.m.; she signalled no news, but as she must have left Cape Town before we sailed from England we did not expect any from her. Position at noon, Lat. 14° 29′ N., Long, 18° 6′ W. Run, 296 miles. So ends 1899, if not the century; we hope to reach St. Helena this day week, and the one thought even now, is what news we shall hear—will Ladysmith have been relieved.

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION, 1ST JANUARY 1899.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel.

F. H. Plowden.

Majors.

R. Eccles (Second-in-Command).
R. W. Porter.
P. T. Clark.

Captains.

R. Fanshawe.
C. Parr.
C. C. Pearson.
E. D. White.
E. M. Childers.
H. F. Darell-Brown.

Lieutenants.

R. E. Watt.
K. R. Hamilton.
W. Marriott-Dodington.
R. E. Salkeld.
E. R. Clayton.
C. J. Wilkie.
R. M. Feilden.
L. J. Carter.
C. O. Chichester.
C. A. Cardwell.
C. H. Frith.

2nd Lieutenants.

L. E. S. Ward.
H. C. Nisbet.
O. R. L. Hampden.
H. R. M. Brooke.

Adjutant.

Lieut. R. M. Feilden.

Acting Paymaster.

Lieut. R. E. Watt.

Quartermaster.

Lieut. T. King.

Digitized by Google

Officers extra-regimentally employed.

Captain D. J. Barton, Adjutant 2nd Volunteer Battalion.
Captain H. R. Davies, Special Service, China.
Captain and Brevet-Major E. A. Stanton, Egyptian Army.
Captain G. S. F. Napier, Intelligence Department, Simla.
Lieut. P. B. Osborn, Uganda, East Africa.
Lieut. C. H. Richards, temporary half-pay.

Warrant-Officers and Staff-Sergeants.

Sergeant-Major A. Fergusson.
Bandmaster J. Bradley.
Quartermaster-Sergeant Posselwhite.
Orderly Room Sergeant A. Hunt.
Sergeant-Bugler Vanner.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor E. Jensen.
Armourer-Sergeant Kenton.

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE SECOND BATTALION,

1st January 1899.

Distribution.	Field Officers.	Captains.	Subalterns.	Staff.	Warrant Officers.	Native C. Officers.	Staff N. C. Officers.	Sergeants.	Lance-Sergeants.	Corporals and Naicks.	2nd Corporals.	Farriers.	Lance-Corporals.	Buglers.	Privates.	Hospital Assistants.
Effective for Guards and general duties	2	–	3	1	1	–	–	10	2	10	–	–	10	7	58	–
Recruits	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Acting Bandsmen, buglers, and boys	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	34	–
Sick { in hospital	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	4	–	39	–
Sick { in quarters	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–
Prisoners, in provost cells or awaiting disposal	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–
Attending signalling class	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	2	–	–	2	–	16	–
„ gymnasium	–	–	–	–	–	–	–		–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–
„ course of double company training	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	1	–	–	–	1	–	38	–
Employed :—																
Officers' mess	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–
Sergeants' mess	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–
Drill instructors	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Musicians	–	–	–	–	1	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	5	–	15	–
Pioneers	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	8	–
School assistants	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–
Station employ	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	1	–	–	–	2	–	22	–
Regimental employ	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	3	–	1	–	–	8	–	28	–
Total present at headquarters	2	–	3	1	2	–	3	18	6	13	–	–	34	7	267	–
Absent :—																
Leave	–	3	2	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Furlough leave	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
In prison by Court-martial	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–
„ by Civil power	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
On det. at Meean Meer	1	1	6	–	–	–	–	11	9	9	–	–	31	4	369	–
„ at Deolali	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	1	29	–
„ at Fort	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	4	4	–	–	–	27	2	147	–
On comd. India	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	5	–	12	–
Duty, 1st Battalion	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Total absent	2	4	10	1	–	–	–	24	13	9	–	–	63	7	559	–
Total strength	4	4	13	2	2	–	3	42	19	22	–	–	97	14	826	–
Wanting to complete	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	–
Establishment	5	5	17	2	2	–	3	42	4	37	–	–	32	16	868	–

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Colonel F. H. Plowden. Lt. and Adjt. R. M. Feilden. Lt. and Qr.-Mr. T. King. Major R. Eccles (2nd in Command).

STAFF, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

COMPANIES OF THE BATTALION.

1ST JANUARY 1899.

Commander.	Letter.	Subalterns.	Colour-Sergeants.
Captain Pearson -	A	Lieut. Wilkie, 2nd Lieut Ward - -	*Vacant.*
Captain Darell-Brown	B	Lieuts. Salkeld and Frith - - -	J. Smith.
Captain White -	C	Lieut. Hamilton, 2nd Lieut. Brooke -	*Vacant.*
Captain Fanshawe -	D	2nd Lieuts. Hampden and Nisbet -	Hodgins.
Captain Childers -	E	Lieuts. Watt and Chichester - -	Roberts.
Major Clark - -	F	Lieut. Carter - - - - -	W. Smith.
Major Porter - -	G	Lieut. Marriott-Dodington - - -	Linnegar.
Captain Parr - -	H	Lieuts. Cardwell and Clayton - -	*Vacant.*

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF THE 2ND BATTALION FOR 1899.

2nd January.—Letter "F" Company, became "Major P. T. Clark's" Company.

9th January.—Major P. T. Clark joined headquarters at Ferozepore from England.

13th January.—The Regiment paraded as strong as possible for Brigade parade to celebrate the assumption of the office of Viceroy by Lord Curzon of Kedleston.

16th January.—The Wing at Meean Meer was inspected by Major-General Sir G. de C. Morton, C.B., K.C.I.E.

20th January.—Notification received that Captain H. F. Darell-Brown is posted to the *2nd Battalion* on promotion.

20th January.—Letter "B" Company became "Captain H. F. Darell-Brown's" Company.

21st January.—Notification received that Lieut. R. E. Watt has passed an examination qualifying him to perform the duties of Acting-Paymaster.

Annual Inspection by Colonel M. R. Stewart, Colonel on-the-Staff, Commanding Ferozepore.

23rd January.—Inspection Parade.

14th February.—Notification received that 2nd Lieut. R. D. Keyworth has been posted to the *2nd Battalion*, on first appointment.

16th February.—Information received that Lieut. Hamilton would proceed home to the Regimental Depôt.

17th February.—Inspection of barracks by Major-General Sir G. de C. Morton, C.B., K.C.I.E.

21st and *22nd February.*—Major Porter examined for Tactical fitness for Command.

Digitized by Google

1*st March.*—Captain White and Lieut. and Adjutant Feilden rejoined from 90 days Special Privilege Leave out of India.

5*th March.*—Major Porter left for Bombay, *en route* to England, for 12 months leave on private affairs.

11*th March.*—Major Porter left Bombay for England.

17*th March.*—2nd. Lieut. Keyworth arrived at Bombay in Hired Transport *Dilwara.*

18*th March.*—A Draft joined headquarters from England under Lieut. Hunter.

Strength: 1 Sergeant, 43 Privates.

20*th March.*—Lieut. Hunter is posted to Letter "D" Company.

21*st March.*—Intimation received from the War Office that 2nd Lieut. J. T. Weatherby has been posted to the *2nd Battalion,* on first appointment.

28*th March.*—2nd Lieut. Keyworth joined headquarters and is posted to Letter "G" Company.

1*st April.*—831 Medals with Clasps, received for those who took part in the "Frontier Disturbances, "1897-98."

4*th April.*—Intimation received from the War Office that 2nd Lieut. C. J. Mitchell has been posted to the *2nd Battalion,* on first appointment.

11*th April.*—Letters "E" and "H" Companies rejoined headquarters from Meean Meer.

Strength: 6 Officers, 222 Rank and File. Officers: Major Eccles, Captain Childers, Lieut. Chichester, Lieut. Clayton, 2nd Lieut. Brooke, and 2nd Lieut. Bannerman (Unattached List).

Letters "B" and "G" Companies remained at Meean Meer, awaiting despatch to Dalhousie Standing Camp.

Strength: 2 Officers, 112 Rank and File. Officers: Major P. T Clark, Lieut Frith.

Digitized by Google

11*th April.*—Medals distributed to the Battalion by Companies.

The following order was published by Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Plowden :—

"The Commanding Officer wishes to personally congratulate each individual receiving the Medal, and to place on record his appreciation of the discipline, good conduct, and soldierly qualities displayed by all ranks on the Campaign which won the acknowledgment and approval of all the General Officers under whom the Regiment served, and which went far to enhance the previous high reputation of the Battalion. All ranks are to be congratulated on having honourably earned their reward.

"To-morrow will be observed as a holiday."

13*th April.*—A party of 29 convalescents, under 2nd Lieut. Keyworth, proceeded to Meean Meer *en route* to Dalhousie.

A party of 59 convalescents, under Lieut. Ward, proceeded from Meean Meer to Dalhousie.

14*th April.*—Major Eccles proceeded on six months' general leave in India.

15*th April.*—Captain Childers and 2nd Lieut. Hampden proceeded on three months', and Lieut. Chichester on two months' general leave in India.

A party of 108 Rank and File, under 2nd Lieut. Talbot, proceeded to Meean Meer *en route* to Dalhousie Standing Camp.

Letters "B" and "G" Companies proceeded to Dalhousie Standing Camp from Meean Meer.

Strength : 4 Officers, 220 Rank and File. Officers : Major Clark, Lieut. Frith, 2nd Lieut. Keyworth, and 2nd Lieut. Talbot (Unattached List).

17*th April.*—The Regiment paraded as strong as possible to witness the presentation of the Shooting Shield to Captain Childers' Company, and the Gold Medal to No. $\frac{\text{Ox.}}{3,894}$ Private Hitchman.

Digitized by Google

18*th April.*—Captain Darell-Brown proceeded to Bombay *en route* to England for one year's general leave.

2nd Lieut. Weatherby joined Headquarters on first appointment, and was posted to letter "F" Company.

21*st April.*—197 medals with clasps received. Lieut. Salkeld appointed Acting-paymaster.

22*nd April.*—Captain Watt proceeded to Bombay *en route* to England, to join the 1st Battalion on promotion.

Captain Darell-Brown left Bombay for England.

29*th April.*—Captain Parr, Lieut. Cardwell, and 2nd Lieut. Mitchell arrived at Bombay from England, the two former Officers from leave on medical certificate, the latter to join on first appointment.

4*th May.*—Captain Parr, Lieut. Cardwell, and 2nd Lieut. Mitchell joined Headquarters.

25*th May.*—Lieut. and Adjutant Feilden proceeded to Dalhousie to attend the Garrison Class at that Station, Lieut. Dodington being appointed Acting-Adjutant.

1*st June.*—Annual Muster Parade.

2*nd June.*—76 medals with clasps received.

9*th June.*—2nd Lieut. H. R. M. Brooke returned from six weeks' leave in Chamba.

10*th June.*—Notification received that 2nd Lieut. Nicklin has been posted to the 2*nd Battalion* on appointment.

Notification received that the leave on medical certificate granted to Lieut. Wilkie has been extended to 15th October, 1899.

14*th June.*—Lieut. Chichester returned from two months' leave in Chamba.

17*th June.*—Annual Waterloo Sports.

30*th June.*—Captain White proceeded on two months' general leave in India.

Digitized by Google

14*th July*.—Lieut. Clayton proceeded on three months' leave to Chamba.

Captain Childers rejoined from leave in Kashmir, and Lieut. Hampden from Chamba.

15*th July*.—Lieut. Carter proceeded on three months' leave to Kashmir.

23*rd July*.—Lieut. Hunter proceeded on one month's leave to Murree, and to attend the 2nd Musketry Class at Changla Gali.

26*th July*.—Notification received that 2nd Lieut. Nicklin had been seconded for Service with the Egyptian Army.

30*th July*.—Lieut. Dodington proceeded to Dalhousie to attend a Garrison Class at that Station, Lieut. Salkeld being appointed Acting-Adjutant.

9*th August*.—Lieut. and Adjutant Feilden rejoined headquarters from the Garrison Class at Dalhousie.

17*th August*.—Colour-Sergeant J. Smith and Colour-Sergeant W. Smith proceeded to Changla Gali to attend the 2nd Musketry Class.

8*th August*. — Musketry Certificates awarded to Colour-Sergeants Hone and Roberts.

31*st August*.—2nd Lieut. Nisbet proceeded on six weeks' leave to Chamba.

Captain White rejoined headquarters from two months' leave in India.

12*th September*.—Lieut. Salkeld proceeded to Rawal Pindi to attend the Acting Paymaster's class. Lieut. Chichester appointed Acting Paymaster.

14*th September*.—Sergeant Rooke, detailed for duty as Victualling Sergeant with the Devonshire Regiment, proceeding to South Africa on service.

15*th September*.—Major Evelegh reported his arrival at headquarters, having vacated his appointment as

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Major P. T. Clark. Colonel F. H. Plowden. Major R. Eccles. Lt. and Adjt. R. M. Feilden.

MOUNTED OFFICERS, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Assistant Military Secretary to the Lieut.-General Commanding the Forces, Madras.

16*th September*.—9 time-expired men and 10 invalids left for Deolali, under 2nd Lieut. Brooke, having been allotted passage in the H.T. *Dunera*, sailing 5th October.

25*th September*.—Captain Parr, having been detailed for duty at the Regimental Depôt, proceeded to Deolali, *en route* to England. Colonel Plowden proceeded on three weeks' general leave in India.

26*th September*.—Major Evelegh granted general leave in India until 14th October.

Intimation received that 2nd Lieut. R. L. Ovey is posted to the 2*nd Battalion*.

Lieut. and Adjutant R. M. Feilden passed in subjects C. D. and G. for promotion to the rank of Captain.

1*st October*.—Sergeant Jensen and Private Harrison, with their families, proceeded to Jhansi, *en route* to embark at Bombay for England.

14*th October*.—2nd Lieutenants Talbot and Bannerman, Unattached List, were posted to the 14th Sikhs and 15th Bengal Cavalry respectively.

Intimation received that Major Evelegh has been posted to the 1*st Battalion*.

Instructions received that all men, except invalids, are to be detained in India.

22*nd October*.—Lieut. Marriott-Dodington rejoined headquarters from a Garrison Class at Dalhousie.

A party of convalescents (59 Rank and File), under Lieut. Ward, rejoined headquarters from Dalhousie.

Colour-Sergeants J. Smith and W. Smith rejoined headquarters from a Musketry Class at Changla Gali.

24*th October*.—Lieut. Hunter rejoined headquarters from a Musketry Class at Changla Gali.

28*th October*.—Major Evelegh proceeded to Bombay *en route* to England to join the 1*st Battalion*.

Digitized by Google

31*st October*.—Lieut. Marriott-Dodington proceeded to Bombay *en route* to England for one year's general leave.

5*th November*.—Letters "B" and "G" Companies rejoined headquarters from Dalhousie. Strength, 3 Officers (Major Clark, Lieut. Frith, 2nd Lieut. Keyworth), and 166 Rank and File.

9*th November*.—A draft of 102 Rank and File joined headquarters from the 1*st Battalion* in England.

18*th November*.—Intimation received that Lieut. Wilkie has been granted leave of absence in extension, from 16th October 1899 to 24th March 1900, on Medical Certificate.

28*th November*.—2nd Lieut. R. L. Ovey joined the Battalion on first appointment, and was posted to Letter "E" Company.

5*th December*.—Captain Pearson rejoined from one year's general leave in England.

10*th December*.—Musketry Certificates awarded to Captain Hunter and Colour-Sergeant W. Smith.

12*th December*.—Intimation received that Captain Hunter has been posted to the 1*st Battalion* on promotion; and that Lieut. Marriott-Dodington has passed in subjects C. D. and G. for promotion to the rank of Captain.

15*th December*.—Intimation received that Captain Hunter has been re-posted to the 2*nd Battalion* on promotion.

16*th December*.—Captain Childers proceeded to England on one year's general leave on urgent private affairs.

20*th December*.—Lieut. Salkeld rejoined from Acting-Paymaster's Class at Rawal Pindi.

29*th December*.—Intimation received that Major Porter and Captain Wilkie have been posted to the 1*st Battalion*, on transfer and on promotion respectively.

Digitized by Google

THE DEPÔT, 1st JANUARY 1899.

Roll of Officers.

Colonel.

Howard Kingscote (*late* 52*nd*).

Captains.

H. R. Stapleton Cotton.
J. D. W. Davy.

Lieutenants.

F. J. Henley.
W. C. Hunter.

Warrant Officers and Staff Sergeants.

Sergeant-Major Joseph O'Brien.
Quartermaster-Sergeant Levi James Ellis.
Quartermaster-Sergeant (Orderly Room) George Henderson.

Digitized by Google

DEPOT STATE, 1st January, 1899.

Colonel	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Warrant-Officer.	Sergeants.	Buglers.	Corporals.	Privates.
1	2	2	1	[1]11	[1]2	[1]11	[1]164

Increase and Decrease (1st October 1898 to 30th September 1899).

Increase.

Joined as Recruits	231
Joined from Desertion	5
Transfers received	2
From Home Battalion	16
From 2nd Battalion (India)	138
Total	392

Decrease.

Died	3
Discharged	41
Deserters	9
To Army Reserve on completion of service	104
Transfers to Militia and Volunteers	3
Transfers to Regular Army	0
To Home Battalion	278
Total	438

[1] Seventy nine of these numbers were born in the Counties of Bucks and Oxon.

Digitized by Google

STRENGTH OF 1ST CLASS ARMY RESERVE, OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

——	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Buglers.	Privates.
On 1st October 1898 - - -	8	42	1	509
Increase -	3	9	—	149
Total -	11	51	1	658
Decrease -	—	4	—	138
On 30th September 1899 - -	11	47	1	520

Amount paid to above from 1st October 1898 to 30th September 1899, 5,599*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*

ARMY PENSIONERS, 43RD REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING 30TH SEPTEMBER 1899.

Sergeant-Majors.	Schoolmasters.	Quartermaster-Sergeants.	Bandmasters.	Sergeant-Instructor Musketry.	Sergeant-Instructor Gymnastics.	Sergeant-Master-Tailors.	Bugle-Majors.	Colour-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Lance-Corporals.	Bandsmen.	Buglers.	Privates.	Total.
11	1	10	3	4	1	1	6	46	69	42	1	2	6	413	616

Amount of Pensions paid from 1st October 1898 to 30th September 1899, 13,898*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM THE "LONDON GAZETTE," 1899.

1*st January.—Chancery of the Order of Saint Michael and Saint George.* To be Ordinary Member of the Third Class, or Companion of the said Most Distinguished Order:—

Major John Hanbury-Williams, Military Secretary to the Governor, and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope.

3*rd January.*—The under-mentioned 2nd Lieutenants to be Lieutenants:—

L. E. S. Ward, *vice* H. L. Ruck Keene promoted. Dated 28th October 1898.

J. A. Ballard, *vice* H. F. Darell-Brown promoted. Dated 4th January 1899.

2nd Lieut. R. D. Keyworth, from the 4th Battalion Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment) to be 2nd Lieutenant in succession to Lieut. H. L. Ruck Keene promoted. Dated 4th January 1899.

17*th January.*—Captain W. Owen is seconded for service as an Adjutant of Volunteers. Dated 2nd January 1899.

Supernumerary Captain F. G. L. Lamotte to be Captain, *vice* W. Owen seconded. Dated 2nd January 1899.

24*th January.—For recent Operations in Uganda.* To be Companion of the Distinguished Service Order:—

Lieut. P. B. Osborn.

7*th February.*—2nd Lieut. James Thorpe Weatherby (University Candidate) from the 1st Volunteer Battalion, to be 2nd Lieutenant in succession to Lieut. H. F. Darell-Brown promoted. Dated 8th February 1899.

10*th February.*—The under-mentioned Gent.-Cadets, from the Royal Military College to be 2nd Lieutenants:—

Charles Johnstone Mitchell (Hon. Queen's Cadet), in succession to Lieut. D. R. Napier deceased.

Digitized by Google

Vere Annesley Ball-Acton (Hon. Queen's Cadet), in succession to Lieut. C. H. Richards, placed on temporary half-pay. Dated 11th February 1899.

21*st February*.—Major F. J. Evelegh, to be Assistant Military Secretary and Aide-de-Camp on the Personal Staff of Lieut.-General Sir G. B. Wolseley, K.C.B., Commanding the Forces, Madras. Dated 28th October 1898.

7*th March*.—Captain H. R. S. Cotton retires on retired pay. Dated 8th March 1899.

Lieut. R. E. Watt to be Captain, *vice* H. R. S. Cotton retired. Dated 8th March 1899.

4*th April*.—2nd Lieut. O. R. L. Hampden to be Lieutenant, *vice* R. E. Watt promoted. Dated 8th March 1899.

25*th April*.—Sergeant Alfred Nicklin, from Prince of Wales's (North Stafford Regiment), employed with the Egyptian Army, to be 2nd Lieutenant in recognition of his services during the recent operations in the Soudan, in succession to Lieut. R. E. Watt promoted. Dated 26th April 1899.

16*th May*.—*Rewards for services during the recent Operations in the North-West Frontier of India.* Brevet. To be Colonel:—

Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Plowden. Dated 20th May 1898.

4*th July*.—2nd Lieut. A. Nicklin is seconded for service with the Egyptian Army. Dated 26th April 1899.

11*th July*.—Captain P. S. Stanhope retires from the Service, receiving a gratuity, to serve in the Militia under the provisions of Army Order 27 of 1899. Dated 12th July 1899.

25*th July*.—Lieut. C. Cator resigns his commission. Dated 26th July 1899.

Digitized by Google

Supernumerary Lieut. P. B. Osborn, D.S.O., to be Lieutenant, *vice* C. Cator. Dated 26th July 1899.

8*th August*.—The restoration to the establishment of Supernumerary Lieut. P. B. Osborn, D.S.O., which appeared in the Gazette of 25th July 1899, is cancelled.

15*th August*.—2nd Lieut. Richard Lockhart Ovey (University Candidate), from the 2nd Volunteer Battalion, to be 2nd Lieutenant, *vice* A. Nicklin seconded. Dated 16 August 1899.

26*th September*.—Supernumerary Lieut. L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy to be Lieutenant, *vice* C. Cator resigned. Dated 3rd September 1899.

17*th October*.—Captain R. C. R. Owen is seconded for service under the Foreign Office. Dated 21st September 1899.

Lieut. L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy is seconded for service under the Foreign Office. Dated 29th September 1899.

19*th October*. - Supernumerary Lieut. L. F. Scott to be Lieutenant, *vice* L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy. Dated 2nd October 1899.

24*th October*.—Captain H. L. Ruck Keene is seconded for service with the Mounted Infantry in South Africa. Dated 9th October 1890.

3*rd November*.—Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Strachan, from the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, to be Colonel, to Command the 43rd Regimental District (Oxfordshire Light Infantry), *vice* Colonel H. Kingscote retired. Dated 28rd October 1899.

Major *Hon.* A. E. Dalzell, to be Lieut.-Colonel, *vice* J. A. Strachan. Dated 23rd October 1899.

The under-mentioned Lieutenants to be Captains:—F. J. Henley *vice* R. C. R. Owen, seconded. Dated 21st September 1899. W. C. Hunter, *vice* H. L. Ruck Keene, seconded. Dated 9th October 1899.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. *Hon.* G. W. F. S. Foljambe, to be Lieutenant *vice* F. J. Henley promoted. Dated 21st September 1899.

14*th November.*—Captain C. R. Day to be Major, *vice Hon.* A. E. Dalzell promoted. Dated 23rd October 1899.

Lieut. C. J. Wilkie to be Captain, *vice* C. R. Day, promoted. Dated 23rd October 1899.

The under-mentioned 2nd Lieutenants to be Lieutenants:—H. C. Nisbet, *vice* W. C. Hunter, promoted. Dated 9th October 1899.

C. F. Henley, *vice* C. J. Wilkie, promoted. Dated 23rd October 1899.

5*th December.*—Captain R. Fanshawe is seconded for Special Service in South Africa. Dated 4th November 1899.

Gentleman-Cadet Geoffrey Arnold Sullivan, from the Royal Military College to be 2nd Lieutenant, in succession to Lieut. C. J. Wilkie, promoted. Dated 6th December 1899.

8*th December.*—Lieut. Richard Reginald Maude Brooke, from the 4*th Battalion*, to be 2nd Lieutenant, in succession to Lieut. W. C. Hunter, promoted. Dated 9th December 1899.

19*th December.*—Lieut. K. R. Hamilton to be Captain, *vice* R. Fanshawe, seconded. Dated 4th November 1899.

2nd Lieut. A. G. Bayley, to be Lieutenant, *vice* K. R. Hamilton, promoted. Dated 4th November 1899.

22*nd December.*—Lieut. L. F. Scott is seconded for Special Service in South Africa. 24th November 1899.

29*th December.*—Lieut. H. R. M. Brooke, to be Lieutenant, *vice* L. F. Scott, seconded. Dated 24th November 1899.

Digitized by Google

MUSKETRY.

1st Battalion.

ANNUAL RIFLE MEETING.

The Annual Rifle Meeting was held at Tregantle, near Devonport, on the 28th and 29th September.

Results of Matches.[1]

1*st Match.*—Young Soldiers' Competition (seven rounds at 500 yards).—1st, Private Morgan, B Company, 27 points; 2nd, Private Battersby, B Company, 21 points; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Bradbrook, D. Company, 19 points.

2*nd Match.*—Young Soldiers' Aggregate (200 and 500 yards).—1st, Private Morgan, B Company, 45 points; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Bradbrook, 44 points; 3rd, Privates Battersby and Dillon, 37 points.

3*rd Match.*—Warrant Officers, Sergeants, and Lance-Sergeants (seven rounds at 500 yards).—1st, Colour-Sergeant Aries, A Company, 32 points; 2nd, Sergeant Martin, F Company, 31 points; 3rd, Sergeant Sheppard, D Company, 31 points.

4*th Match.*—Rank and File (seven rounds at 500 yards).—1st, Lance-Corporal Donnelly, A Company, 34 points; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Brannagan, A Company, 32 points; 3rd, Private Whitbread, H Company, 30 points.

5*th Match.*—Rank and File (seven rounds at 600 yards).—1st, Lance-Corporal Donnelly, A Company, 33 points; 2nd, Private Breakspear, E Company, 30 points; 3rd, Private Gibbs, C Company, 29 points.

6*th Match.*—Warrant Officers, and Sergeant (seven

[1] The results of only the second day of the Meeting are forthcoming, those of the first day having been mislaid in the hurry of the Battalion's departure for South Africa.

Digitized by Google

rounds at 600 yards).—1st, Colour-Sergeant Walder, 30 points; 2nd, Colour-Sergeant Baldwin, 28 points; 3rd, Colour-Sergeant Aries, 27 points.

7th Match.—The Championship (for the best aggregate in various competitions, open to all rank and file except young soldiers).—1st, Lance-Corporal Donnelly, A Company, 96 points; 2nd, Colour-Sergeant Aries, A Company, 89 points; 3rd, Colour-Sergeant Baldwin, D Company, 87 points.

Inter-Company Team Matches.

The Inter-Company Challenge Shield. Conditions as in previous years.—1st, Captain Ruck Keene's Company, A Company; 2nd, Captain R. C. R. Owen's Company, E Company.

The Colonel's Prize. Company Volleys. Conditions, seven deliberate volleys at 800 yards, seven at 600 yards, and seven at 500 yards. Eight men in a team.—1st, E, or Captain R. C. R. Owen's Company, 89 points; 2nd, A, or Captain Ruck Keene's Company, 85 points.

Colour-Sergeant Aries.
Winner of the Green-Wilkinson Trophy.

The Challenge Cup presented by Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson (Colonel of the Regiment) was won by Colour-Sergeant Aries, with a score (at 200, 500, and 600 yards) of 89 points.

A competition was held at the Curragh on June 16th for Marksmen, Second Class Shots, and Third Class Shots. Distances, 200 yards and 500 yards; seven shots at each distance; Bisley targets and rules.

Marksmen.—200 yards.—1st. Lance-Corporal Brannagan, G Company, 29 points; 2nd, Sergeant Lines, F

Digitized by Google

Company, 29 points; 3rd, Sergeant Bishop, B Company, 29 points.

Marksmen.—500 yards.—1st, Bugler Crowley, H Company, 32 points; 2nd, Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry Hyde, H Company, 32 points; 3rd, Corporal Green, A Company, 32 points.

Second Class Shots.—200 yards.—1st, Private Dorrington, A Company, 31 points; 2nd, Private Wakefield, B Company, 29 points; 3rd, Sergeant Bartlett, E Company, 29 points.

Second Class Shots.—500 yards.—1st, Private Cleary, B Company, 32 points; 2nd, Private Nash, D Company, 32 points; 3rd, Private Howard, D Company, 30 points.

Third Class Shots.—200 yards.—1st, Private Macklin, F Company, 25 points; 2nd, Private Morgan, B Company, 25 points; 3rd, Private Sarsfield, G Company, 25 points.

Third Class Shots.—500 yards.—1st, Private Wylefield, G Company, 20 points; 2nd, Private Thorne, F Company, 18 points; 3rd, Private Morgan, B Company, 15 points.

ANNUAL COURSE, 1899.

FIGURES OF MERIT.

Company.	Number Exercised.	Figure of Merit.	
		Individual.	Sectional.
		Average.	Percentage of hits.
A, or Captain H. L. Ruck Keene's - -	72	89	48
B, or Major F. J. Evelegh's - - -	72	73	41
C, or Captain E. A. Lethbridge's - -	65	77	45
D, or Captain R. C. Watt's - - -	57	75	44
E, or Captain R. C. R. Owen's - -	73	80	43
F, or Captain F. G. Lamotte's - - -	55	75	38
G, or Captain G. N. Colvile's - - -	71	85	45
H, or Captain C. R. Day's - - -	78	93	42
Figure of Merit of Battalion - - -	553	80	43

Digitized by Google

Best Shooting Company.—H Company; Figure of Merit, $\frac{93}{42}$.

Best Shot of the Battalion in the Annual Course.—No. $\frac{\text{Ox.}}{1353}$, Bugler J. Crowley, H Company, 144 points.

Number of Recruits Trained during the year.—352.

Figure of Merit of Recruits.—$\frac{332}{45}$

Best Shot of Recruits Trained during the year.—No. $\frac{\text{Ox.}}{6100}$, Private W. Taylor, E Company, 492 points.

Assistant-Adjutant of the Battalion, Lieut. A. R. Bright.

Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry, Sergeant Charles Hyde.

BUGLER CROWLEY.

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION.

BANIKHET DETACHMENT RIFLE MEETINGS.

31ST AUGUST.

200 *Yards Kneeling, 2nd and 3rd Class Shots.*—Private White, 1st; Private Gostlow, 2nd; Private Hughes, 3rd.

200 *Yards Kneeling. Marksmen.*—Sergeant Warnock, 1st; Private Partridge, 2nd; Private Barwood, 3rd.

500 *Yards, 2nd and 3rd Class Shots.*—L. C. Pettitt, 1st; Private Phillips, 2nd; Private Rackstraw, 3rd.

500 *Yards. Marksmen.*—Private McDougall, 1st; L. C. Bazeley, 2nd; Private Hall, 3rd.

Aggregate Prize, 2nd and 3rd Class Shots.—L. C. Pettitt, 1st; Private Waite, 2nd; Private Hughes, 3rd.

Aggregate Prize. Marksmen.—Private Hall, 1st; Private McDougall, 2nd; L. C. Bazeley, 3rd.

19TH OCTOBER.

500 *Yards. Marksmen.*—L. C. Bazeley, 1st; Private Hall, 2nd; Private McDougall, 3rd.

500 *Yards, 2nd and 3rd Class Shots.*—Private Mason, 1st; Corporal Vodden; 2nd; Private Cornwall, 3rd.

Rapid Firing, 200 Yards Standing.—Private Hughes, 1st; Private Phillips, 2nd; Sergeant Alderman, 3rd.

A shooting match between two teams of eight a side was fired, on the 13th of October, between the Regimental Team, 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry, and "K" Company, 1st Punjab Volunteer Rifles, at Ferozepore. The Regulars fired with Lee-Metfords, and the Volunteers with 1876 Martinis. Conditions of match: nine

Digitized by Google

shots, of which seven to count at each distance—200, 500, and 600 yards. Position: kneeling at 200 yards; any military position at 500 and 600 yards. The scores were as follows:—

REGIMENTAL TEAM 2ND OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

	200 yards.	500 yards.	600 yards.	TOTAL.
Captain E. D. White	31	33	32	96
Sergeant R. Osborne	31	33	32	96
Lance-Corporal E. Lane	31	32	28	91
Lieut. and Qr.-Mr. T. King	27	30	31	88
Private W. Graham	28	30	29	87
Lance-Corporal F. Broudis	31	28	27	86
Sergeant F. Gaskin	32	27	27	86
Lance-Corporal Sadd	22	31	29	82
Total	253	244	235	712

"K" COMPANY 1ST PUNJAB VOLUNTEER RIFLES.

	200 yards.	500 yards.	600 yards.	TOTAL.
Volunteer F. Tookey	30	29	29	88
Sergeant-Instructor W. Allam	29	29	29	87
Volunteer A. Calvert	27	31	26	84
Volunteer G. Harding	30	28	25	83
Armourer-Sergeant F. Bateman	29	33	15	77
Lance-Sergeant G. Gardiner	30	28	15	73
Lieut. H. A. Rose	21	21	21	63
Sergeant P. McInnes	26	24	11	61
Total	222	223	171	616

Digitized by Google

ANNUAL COURSE, 1898–1899.

FIGURES OF MERIT.

Company.	Number Exercised.	Figure of Merit.	
		Individual.	Sectional.
		Average.	Percentage of hits.
A, or Captain C. C. Pearson's - - -	122	78	45
B, or Captain H. F. Darell-Brown's - -	114	84	45
C, or Captain E. D. White's - - -	111	80	51
D, or Captain R. Fanshawe's - - -	109	87	47
E, or Captain E. M. Childers' - - -	98	88	47
F, or Major P. T. Clark's - - -	89	81	41
G, or Major R. Porter's - - - -	104	81	41
H, or Captain C. Parr's - - - -	92	84	48
Figure of Merit of Battalion - - -	839	82	45

Number of Trained Men exercised during the year, 839.

Figure of Merit of the Battalion:—

Individual Practices } 82
Sectional Practices - } 45

Best Shooting Company:—E, or Captain Childers' Company, Figure of Merit, $\frac{88}{47}$.

Best Shot of the Battalion and winner of the Gold Medal, Private Hitchman.

Best Score in Annual Course, Sergeant Craft, 138 points.

Digitized by Google

The Depôt.

Annual Course of Musketry (fired at Pirbright between 30th May and 29th June 1899).

Rifle, Magazine (Lee-Metford), Mark I*.

Number exercised, 65: Officers, 2; Sergeants, 7; Rank and File, 56.

Figures of Merit, $\frac{96}{45}$.

Best Shooting Company, A, or Major G. F. Mockler's Company.

Best Shot of the Depôt, 4659 Private R. Giles, B Company.

Figures of Merit.

Company.	Range Practices.	Field Practices.
A, or Major G. F. Mockler's Coy. -	98	49
B, or Lieut. S. F. Hammick's ,, -	100	46
C, or Captain J. D. W. Davy's ,, -	100	44
D, or Lieut. K. R. Hamilton's ,, -	89	43

CLASSIFICATION AND PER CENTAGES.

Marksmen.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
$\frac{35}{53}$	Nil	$\frac{24}{36}$	6 9

Digitized by Google

SIGNALLING, 1898–1899.

2ND BATTALION.

Figure of Merit, 1003·62.

Place in order of Merit in India, 18.

Lieut. Marriott-Dodington	-	Instructor.
Sergt. Horsman, Lance-Sergt. Lay.	- -	Asst. Instructors.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WINNERS OF THE TUG-OF-WAR, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ATHLETICS, 1899.

2ND BATTALION.

AT the Lahore District Assault-at-Arms, held on the 30th and 31st January 1899, Corporal Arnall divided the first prize in the *Best Man-at-Arms* competition, the conditions being:—Each competitor to choose his own weapon, mounted or dismounted, and to hold his own against all comers singly. The regimental team won the *Physical Drill* (*British Troops*), and was second in the *Bayonet Exercise* (*British Troops*).

WATERLOO SPORTS AT DALHOUSIE. The detachment at Banikhet held a meeting on the 17th June on the Polo Ground. Entries were good, and competition keen throughout. The following were the events:—

Quarter Mile.—Boy Haddon, 1st; Private Bird, 2nd; Private Walker, 3rd (65 secs.).

Khud Race.—Boy Haddon, 1st; Private Walker, 2nd; Bugler Townsend, 3rd.

100 *yards backwards.*—Private Bird, 1st; Private Jordan, 2nd; Private Lambert, 3rd.

Hop, Step, and Jump.—Boy Strickland, 1st; Private Harrison, 2nd; Private Howell, 3rd (33 ft. 8 in.).

Boot and Puttie Race.—Private Fitness, 1st; Private Jordan, 2nd; Boy Strickland, 3rd.

Throwing Cricket Ball.—Private Shirley, 1st; Private Wingfield, 2nd; Private Hughes, 3rd (100 yards).

100 *yards open.*—Lance-Corporal Arnold, R.A., 1st; Boy Haddon, 2nd; Private Jordan, 3rd.

Tug of War.—B Company *v.* G Company.—Won by B Company.

At the Dalhousie Depôt Sports, held on the 26th and 27th September 1899, the following prizes were taken by men of the Regiment:—

Throwing Cricket Ball.—Private Payne, 2nd, 101 yds.

Digitized by Google

Hop, Step, and Jump.—Private Neil, 2nd; L. C. Coston, 3rd.

Putting the Shot, 24 lbs.—Sergeant Alderman, 1st (21 yards 3 inches); Private Linams, 2nd.

Tug of War.—B. Company.

High Jump.—Sergeant Alderman, 1st; Boy Strickland, 2nd; Private Helier, 3rd.

Quarter Mile.—Boy Haddon, 2nd; Private Clarke, 3rd.

Three-legged Race.—Privates Todd and Camden, 1st; Privates Coles and Harris, 2nd; Privates Lambert and Ridgeway, 3rd.

Long Jump.—Private Townsend, 2nd; Private Haddock, 3rd.

Sack Race.—Private Beckley, 1st; Private Coles, 2nd; Private Rathbone, 3rd.

100 *Yards.*—Private Clarke, 2nd; Boy Haddon, 3rd.

Tilting at the Bucket.—Private Payne, 1st; Private Helier, 2nd; Private Hutt, 3rd.

Quarter Mile Race (open).—Boy Haddon, 2nd.

Sergeants' Race.—Sergeant Gibbons, 1st; Sergeant Cowley, 2nd; Sergeant Walton, 3rd.

Khud Race.—Private Harris, 1st; Private Todd, 2nd; Private Radcliffe, 3rd.

Chatti Race.—Boy Haddon, 1st.

One Mile.—Boy Haddon, 2nd; Private Walker, 3rd.

Wheelbarrow Race.—Private Ridgeway, 1st; Private Hutt, 2nd; Private Laxton, 3rd.

220 *Yards Race.*—Boy Haddon, 2nd.

Mixed Clothes Race—Private Vincent, 3rd.

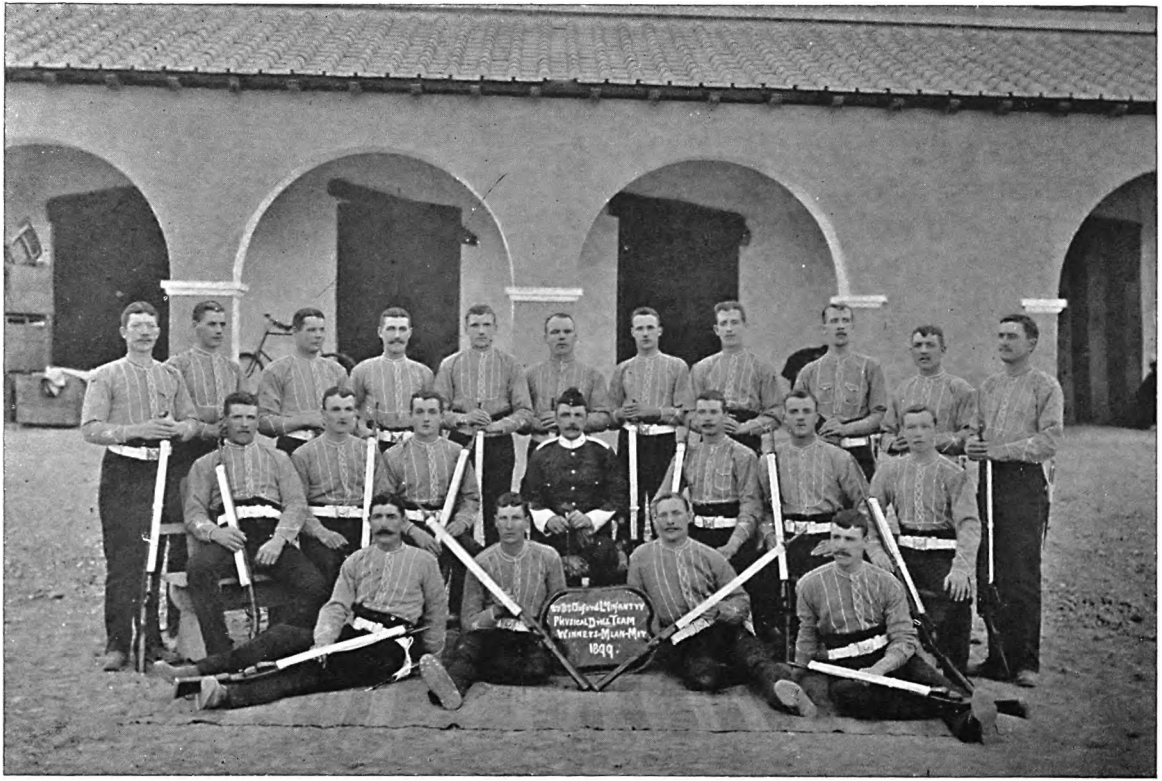
Best-dressed Runner.—Boy Haddon, 1st; Bugler Gibbons, 2nd.

Consolation Race.—Private Annetts, 1st; Bugler Gibbons, 2nd; Private Weston, 3rd,

---

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



PHYSICAL DRILL TEAM, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FOOTBALL SEASON, 1898-99.

1st Battalion.

A GREAT deal of football was played this season, chiefly owing to the Inter-Company Tournament, for which Colonel Strachan presented a Challenge Shield.

The Rules of the Tournament were as follows :—

(1.) Every company to play every other company twice.

(2.) A win to count two points, a draw one point.

(3.) Play to last forty minutes each way, and no over-time to be played in the case of a draw.

(4.) All games to be played under the Rules of the Association Football League.

The first half of the ties were played off between October 7th and December 21st, 1898, the second half between January 2nd and March 6th, 1899. When weather permitted three matches were played each week. E, or Captain R. Owen's, Company won the Shield with 25 points.

E Company, 25 points; H, 21; F, 14; A, 13; C, 13; G, 12; B, 11; D, 3.

This system of playing off the Inter-Company Tournament brought into prominence several new players, and kept up the interest in football all through the season.

To finish the season we had an Inter-Company Scratch Sixes Competition, six a side—play, quarter-of-an-hour each way—the final between G and C Companies ending in a draw, and afterwards played off, the former (G Company) winning.

As regards the Regimental Team, we have the makings of a very good one, but this season have had very few matches, football not being played much in our part of Ireland.

Digitized by Google

The following is a list of matches played, and their results :—

MATCHES—SEASON 1898-99.

Matches.	Where Played.	Result.	Goals.	
			For.	Against.
Connaught Rangers	Athlone	Lost	0	1
Connaught Rangers	„	Won	3	2
South Staffordshire Regiment	Cork	Lost	1	2
Mullingar Wanderers	Mullingar	Won	7	2
Connaught Rangers	„	Lost	2	3
Longford Wanderers	Longford	Drawn	1	1
Royal Artillery	„	Won	6	1
Longford Wanderers	Mullingar	Won	5	1

Matches played 8; won, 4; lost, 3; drawn, 1.

Two new hands, Privates Waters and Parker, proved themselves of great service, and each is an acquisition to the team. We are losing three very useful men in Weare, Roper and Gillmore, all of whom played well all through the season. Corporal Hunter distinguished himself on several occasions by his brilliant goal-keeping. Private Muddle was a strong and reliable back, Mills coming out much stronger and more reliable later on in the season. With more practice together, and with plenty of matches, which we hope to get at Devonport, we should be able to put a very formidable team into the field. Several officers played brilliantly in some of the matches, Forrest being especially useful. The last match played was one between the Officers and Warrant Officers and Non-commissioned Officers, resulting in a draw.

The following is a list of the Regimental Team for 1898-99 :—

Goal, Corporal Hunter; *right back*, Private Mills; *left back*, Bandsman Muddle; *right half-back*, Private

Digitized by Google

Weare; *centre half-back*, Lance-Corporal Sykes; *left half-back*, Private Welch; *right wing*, Privates Parker and Waters; *centre forward*, Lance-Corporal Brannagan; *left wing*, Privates Roper and Gillmore.

2ND BATTALION.

PUNJAB ARMY ASSOCIATION FOOTBALL CUP.

2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry v. *Somersetshire Light Infantry.*

THIS match was played at Umballa in March 1899. We were drawn against the team that eventually won the cup for the second year in succession. They proved much too strong for us. During the first half-time no goals were scored. Fifteen minutes from the re-start the Somersetshire scored their first goal; two more were quickly added, and the Somersetshire won by three goals to *nil*. For the Regiment, Frankum, at back, and Duddy and Plested, forwards, played well.

Team :—Taylor (goal); Frankum, Saunders (backs); Lieuts. C. H. Frith and L. E. S. Ward, Williams (half-backs); Ratcliffe, Bird, Plested, Duddy, Pearce (forwards).

The Company Football Competition was won by D Company, who beat G Company in the final by four goals.

Digitized by Google

CRICKET, 1899.

1ST BATTALION.

RESULT OF MATCHES.

Date.	Club.	Where played.	Result.	Regiment.		Opponents.	
				1st Innings.	2nd Innings.	1st Innings.	2nd Innings.
June 1	Connaught Rangers	Curragh	Won	84	49 for 1 wkt.	65	81 for 4 wkts.
„ 13	Army Service Corps	Curragh	Won	99	—	72	—
„ 14	Connaught Rangers	Curragh	Lost	185	—	195	—
„ 22	R. Dublin Fusiliers	Curragh	Drawn	200[1]	—	48 for 3 wkts.	—
July 6	R. H. A. (Newbridge)	Curragh	Won	60 for 2 wkts.	—	57	—
„ 20	Rifle Brigade	Dublin	Drawn	52 for 1 wkt.[2]	—	114	—

Matches played 6; won 3; lost 1; drawn 2.

[1] For 8 wickets; innings declared closed. [2] Further play stopped by rain.

Other matches had to be cancelled on account of the Irish Manœuvres and the move to Devonport.

Oxfordshire Light Infantry v. *Royal Dublin Fusiliers.*
Played June 22nd, 1899.

1ST OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

1st Innings.

Capt. Lethbridge, b. Murphy	11
Hon. G. Foljambe, c. Rice, b. Capt. Swift	105
Capt. Cobb, run out	2
Mr. Wood, c. Huddlestone, b. Murphy	12
Mr. Stapleton, c. Watson, b. Capt. Swift	32
Pte. Stanmore, b. Capt. Swift	3
Capt. Ruck Keene, b. Rice	0
Sergt. Bryan, not out	13
Capt. Lamotte, b. Rice	2
Lance-Corpl. Neighbour, Pte. Cooper } did not bat.	
Extras	17
Total	200[1]

ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS.

1st Innings.

Mr. Huddlestone, b. Sergt. Bryan	20
Mr. Lefroy, b. Hon. G. Foljambe	13
Mr. Watson, b. Hon. G. Foljambe	0
Capt. Swift, not out	7
Major Gordon, not out	2
Lance-Corpl. Murphy, Mr. Jefferies, Capt. Macbean, Major Hicks, Pte. Rice, Corpl. Kane } did not bat.	
Extras	6
Total	48

[1] Innings declared closed.

Digitized by Google

Company Cricket Tournament.

The following is the result of Ties for the Inter-Company Cricket Shield, 1899 :—

First Ties.

A Company beat D Company, C Company beat B Company, G Company beat F Company, H Company beat E Company.

Second Ties.

A Company beat H Company, C Company a bye, G Company scratched.

Final Tie.

C, or Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge's Company beat A, or Captain H. L. Ruck Keene's Company.

The final game proved most interesting. C Company, the winners last year, possessing four prominent members of the Regimental XI., were hot favourites, but in the result public form was very nearly being upset, and, as will be seen by the score, A Company were only defeated by a narrow majority. It should, perhaps, be added that neither of the Companies could put a really representative team into the field, and the game was played in the afternoon after a very hot and long route march.

FINAL MATCH PLAYED ON 14th JULY 1899.

A Company v. *C Company.*

A Company.

1st Innings.		*2nd Innings.*	
Hon. G. Foljambe, b. Sergt. Bryan	0	not out	26
Sergt. Birch, c. Hardy, b. Corpl. Turner	0	b. Sergt. Bryan	2
Pte. Oliver, b. Sergt. Bryan	8	run out	0
Capt. Ruck Keene, run out	25	c. Walters, b. Mr. Stapleton	3
Pte. O'Connor, c. and b. Corpl. Turner	1	c. Captain Lethbridge	4
Col.-Sergt. Aries, run out	0	b. Mr. Stapleton	1
Corpl. Clifford, b. Mr. Stapleton	2	c. Godden, b. Sergt. Bryan	3
Pte. Sullivan, not out	2	b. Sergt. Bryan	3
Pte. Townsend, b. Sergt. Bryan	0	c. Marshall, b. Sergt. Bryan	1
Bgr. Barrow, c. Marshall, b. Sergt. Bryan	0	b. Sergt. Bryan	7
Pte. Saw, b. Sergt. Bryan	0	run out	0
Extras	3	Extras	1
Total	41	Total	51

Digitized by Google

FINAL MATCH PLAYED ON 14TH JULY 1899.

A Company v. *C Company.*

(*Continued.*)

C COMPANY.

1st Innings.		*2nd Innings.*	
Capt. Lethbridge, l.b.w., b. Hon. G. Foljambe	0	c. Saw, b. Sullivan	2
Col.-Sergt. Baldwin, b. Hon. G. Foljambe	2	c. Oliver, b. Hon. G. Foljambe	0
Mr. Stapleton, c. Col.-Serjt. Aries, b. Oliver	26	b. Hon. G. Foljambe	6
Sergt. Bryan, b. Hon. G. Foljambe	0	run out	4
Corpl. Turner, c. Sergt. Birch, b. Hon. G. Foljambe	6	b. Sullivan	6
Lance-Corpl. Munn, c. and b. Hon. G. Foljambe	2	not out	4
Pte. Hardy b. Hon. G. Foljambe	2	not out	5
Pte. Clay, b. Hon. G. Foljambe	0	did not bat.	
Lance-Corpl. Walters, b. Hon. G. Foljambe	7		
Pte. Marshall, not out	7	c. Col.-Sergt Aries, b. Sullivan	6
Pte. Godden, c. Oliver, b. Hon. G. Foljambe	0	did not bat.	
Extras	5	Extras	5
Total	57	Total	38

2ND BATTALION.

Wing 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry v. *Punjab Cricket Club.*

Played at Lahore, March 9th, 1899.

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

1st Innings.		*2nd Innings.*	
Sergt. Rutland, b. Lushington	1	b. McCormick	21
Pte. Wild, b. McCormick	0	b. Field	11
Mr. Brooke, b. McCormick	0	did not bat.	
Sergt. Walton, c. Logan-Home, b. McCormick	11	c. Field b. Lushington	11
Mr. Frith, c. Lushington, b. McCormick	2	c. Tollington, b. McCormick	2
Major P. Clark, b. Lushington	4	not out	10
Mr. Carter, b. Lushington	10	not out	39
Pte. Duckett, b. McCormick	0	c. Duncan, b. McCormick	34
Pte. Sturch, b. McCormick	0	did not bat.	
Substitute (Mr. Lang), not out	6	b. McCormick	4
Pte. Honey, b. Lushington	0	did not bat.	
Extras	10	Extras	11
Total	44	Total	143[1]

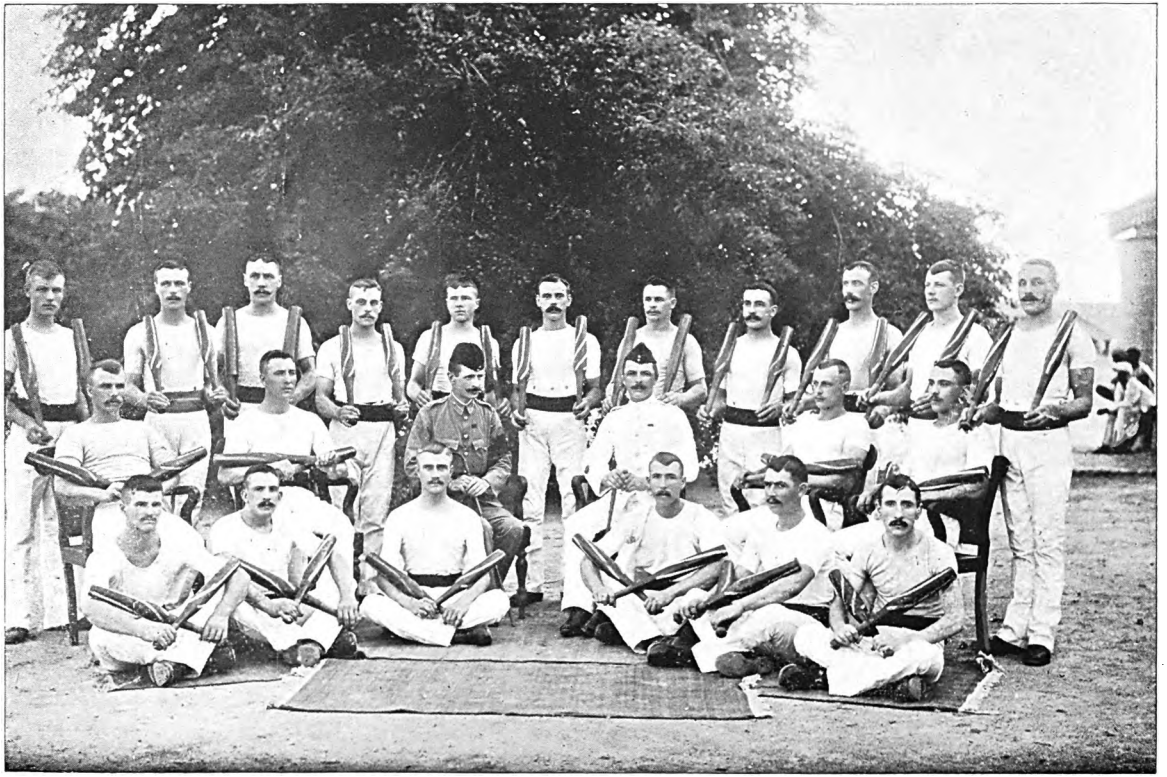
PUNJAB CRICKET CLUB.

1st Innings.		*2nd Innings.*	
Col. Kelly, b. Carter	0	b. Duckett	5
Capt. Field, b. Carter	11	c. Lang, b. Duckett	17
Mr. Mant, b. Carter	7	b. Carter	0
Mr. Gough, b. Duckett	14	b. Duckett	6
Capt. Duncan, l.b.w., b. Carter	0	b. Duckett	2
Mr. Tollington, b. Lang	15	retired hurt	0
Mr. McCormick, b. Duckett	18	b. Carter	10
Mr. Lushington, c. Carter, b. Clark	13	b. Carter	2
Mr. Logan-Home, b. Duckett	1	b. Duckett	5
Mr. Warburton, c. and b. Duckett	0	not out	0
Native, not out	0	b. Duckett	0
Extras	4	Extras	6
Total	83	Total	53

[1] Innings declared closed.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



INDIAN CLUB TEAM, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A MATCH was played on the Banikhet Ground, Dalhousie, on the 21st September, between the detachments 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry and Captain West-Morland's XI. Result, 1*st Innings*:—Captain West-Morland's Eleven, 196 runs; Det. 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 149 runs. 2*nd Innings*:—Each side to bat for half an hour.

Captain West-Morland's Eleven, 10 runs for 5 wickets. Det. 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 48 runs for 4 wickets.

PUNJAB COMMISSION CRICKET TOURNAMENT.

First Ties.

2ND OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY *v.* BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT.

Played at Ferozepore on 23rd and 24th Nov. 1899.

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

1*st Innings.*		2*nd Innings.*	
Mr. J. T. Weatherby, c. Bowd, b. Rogers	45	c. Baile, b. Banfield	1
Pte. Burkett, c. Baile, b. Cherry	34	l.b.w., b. Banfield	0
Sergt. Hill, b. Rogers	8	b. Baile	1
Mr. L. E. S. Ward, b. Banfield	18	c. Carter, b. Cherry	60
Mr. C. H. Frith, c. Robinson, b. Baile	11	run out	3
Mr. C. A. Cardwell, b. Banfield	0	b. Baile	1
Mr. L. J. Carter, c. Gill, b. Banfield	0	c. Onslow, b. Banfield	3
Sergt. Walton, c. Hislop, b. Baile	5	b. Baile	26
Boy Grant, c. Robinson, b. Cherry	10	b. Baile	0
Major P. T. Clark, c. Bowd, b. Baile	34	c. and b. Baile	0
Pte. Duckett, not out	12	not out	4
Byes	6	Byes	0
Leg Byes	7	Leg Byes	2
Total	190	Total	101

BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT.

1*st Innings.*		2*nd Innings.*	
Sergt. Hislop, b. Hills	10	c. Clark, b. Burkett	16
Pte. Banfield, c. Duckett, b. Weatherby	7	stumped, b. Burkett	0
Sergt. Robinson, b. Weatherby	24	b. Burkett	11
Capt. Onslow, b. Carter	37	b. Hills	3
Mr. W. W. Mine, c. Cardwell, b. Burkett	2	b. Burkett	4
Pte. Bowd, b. Burkett	13	b. Hills	6
Mr. G. H. Rogers, b. Burkett	1	b. Hills	3
Sergt. Carter, not out	3	b. Burkett	0
Pte. Cherry, c. Hills, b. Burkett	0	not out	4
Pte. Baile, c. Cardwell, b. Weatherby	0	c. Carter, b. Burkett	3
Pte. Gill, c. Weatherby, b. Burkett	2	c. Carter, b. Burkett	2
Byes	2	Byes	2
		Wide Balls	1
Total	101	Total	55

Digitized by Google

THE DEPÔT.

Matches played, 16; won, 7; drawn, 2; lost, 7.

The following were the principal matches:—

At Blenheim Park, 27th May 1899.

43RD REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.		WOODSTOCK.	
Pte. Boon, b. Smith	5	Mr. Elgee, b. Davy	11
Bugler Grant, b. Elgee	75	Mr. F. Trevilan, l.b.w., Ayres	2
Sergt. Dudley, b. Smith	11	Mr. T. Cook, l.b.w. Davy	17
Major Mockler, b. Hine	13	Mr. T. Smith, c. and b. Kirk	25
Captain Davy, b. Hine	2	Mr. W. Perrit, b. Ayres	0
Captain Hughes, run out	36	Mr. F. Nelms, c. Boon, b. Davy	19
Sergt. Ayres, c. Nelms, b. Smith	2	Mr. J. E. Hine, b. Davy	7
Sergt. Kirk, b. Nelms	4	Rev. W. Smith, b. Kirk	0
Lieut. Hamilton, b. Elgee	0	Mr. C. Cotesworth, b. Davy	3
Lieut. Hammick, b. Elgee	1	Mr. T. Hine, b. Davy	2
Lce.-Cpl. Whall, not out	1	Mr. J. Overton, not out	3
Extras	14	Extras	4
Total	164	Total	93

Return Match, played at Cowley, 13th July 1899.

43RD REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.		WOODSTOCK.	
Captain Davy, b. Nelms	6	Mr. Carr, c. Hughes, b. Nash	19
Cr.-Sergt. Thorne, b. Nelms	0	Mr. Collett, b. Nash	0
Cr.-Sergt. Dudley, b. Smith	58	Mr. Smith, b. Davy	13
Captain Hughes, not out	73	Mr. Farneaux, b. Davy	0
Pte. Nash, b. Nelms	2	Mr. Yardley, b. Nash	12
Sergt. Kirk, b. Nelms	5	Mr. Nelms, c. Kirk, b. Nash	7
Lce.-Corpl. Pegler, b. Smith	0	Mr. Hine, b. Nash	17
Lce.-Corpl. Whall, run out	5	Rev. W. Smith, c. Kirk, b. Nash	4
Lieut. Hammick, b. Nelms	0	Mr. T. Hine, b. Kirk	2
Sergt. Creese, b. Nelms	2	Mr. Crutch, b. Nash	3
Pte. Alderman, b. Hine	16	Mr. Sheppard, not out	0
Extras	4	Extras	7
Total	171	Total	84

Played at Reading Barracks, 12th June 1899.

43RD REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.		49TH REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.	
Captain Wynyard, c. Barrett, b. Bedding	6	Captain Dowell, b. Wynyard	6
Captain Hughes, b. Turner	19	Drummer Worby, c. Turner, b. Davy	25
Captain Davy, b. Middleton	50	Captain Turner, c. Giles, b. Wynyard	14
Major Mockler, b. Middleton	16	Pte. Watts, b. Wynyard	9
Bugler Grant, c. and b. Barrett	0	Pte. Barrett, b. Wynyard	4
Cr.-Sergt. Dudley, b. Barrett	9	Sergt. Bedding, b. Wynyard	14
Cr.-Sergt. Thorne, b. Middleton	0	Corpl. Giles, b. Wynyard	16
Sergt. Kirk, c. Barrett, b. Middleton	6	Pte. Croom, c Cartwright, b. Ayres	2
Sergt. Ayres, not out	5	Sergt. Middleton, b. Ayres	9
Lieut. Cartwright, c. Barrett, b. Middleton	3	Captain Sonthey, c. and b. Wynyard	5
Lieut. Kevill Davies, c. Turner, b. Barrett	3	Sergt. Eastman, not out	6
Extras	9	Extras	2
Total	118	Total	112

Return Match, played at Cowley Barracks, 26th June 1899.

49TH REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.		43RD REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.	
Captain Turner, b. Grant	0	Captain Davy, run out	8
Lce.-Corpl. Warby, c. Boon, b. Ayres	13	Pte. Boon, c. Giles, b. Barrett	7
Pte. Watts, c. Ayres, b. Kirk	60	Captain Hughes, c. Watts, b. Bedding	0
Pte. Barrett, c. Grant, b. Kirk	24	Bugler Grant, c. Moore, b. Barrett	5
Corpl. Giles, c. Thorne, b. Ayres	9	Captain Mansel, c. Worby, b. Barrett	3
Sergt. Bedding, c. Davy, b. Ayres	3	Cr.-Sergt. Thorne, c. Turner, b. Bedding	1
Captain Moore, c. Mansel, b. Ayres	0	Sergt. Kirk, b. Barrett	1
Captain Southey, c. Kirk, b. Ayres	2	Sergt. Ayres, c. Watts, b. Barrett	0
Sergt. Middleton, not out	15	Sergt. Moore, c. Worby, b. Barrett	3
Lieut. Harvey, c. Boon, b. Kirk	12	Lieut. Hamilton, b. Bedding	1
Sergt. Payne, b. Kirk	1	Bugler Woods, not out	3
Extras	11	Extras	8
Total	150	Total	40

Digitized by Google

Played at Cowley Barracks, 9th June 1899.

THE DEPÔT.		CAPTAIN MANSEL'S XI.	
Captain Hughes, run out	43	Mr. T. Hatton, b. Grant	8
Pte. Boon, b. Folley	0	Mr. J. Smith, c. Gallagher, b. Pegler	26
Sergt. Kirk, c. Floyd, b. Morris	7	Mr. H. Folley, b. Alderman	54
Major Mockler, b. Morris	0	Mr. J. Folley, l.b.w., b. Pegler	7
Bugler Grant, c. and b. Floyd	1	Mr. T. Floyd, b. Kirk	4
Lce.-Corpl. Pegler, b. Morris	17	Rev. J. Chester, c. Cartwright, b. Kirk	2
Sergt. Gallagher, c. Smith, b. Morris	0	Mr. C. W. Hatton, c. Grant, b. Kirk	8
Pte. Alderman, not out	3	Mr. W. Stopps, b. Grant	5
Lieut. Hammick, b. Smith	0	Mr. G. Folley, c. and b. Kirk	10
Lieut. Cartwright, b. Morris	2	Mr. H. Folley, b. Grant	7
Lce.-Corpl. Whall, b. Smith	2	Captain E. Mansel, not out	2
Extras	2	Extras	24
Total	75	Total	157

Return Match, played at Aston Rowant, 10*th July* 1899.

THE DEPÔT.		CAPTAIN MANSEL'S XI.	
Captain Hughes, b. Stopps	0	Mr. T. Gurney, l.b.w., Davy	9
Pte. Boon, b. Folley	0	Mr. G. Smith, run out	52
Bugler Grant, c. J. Folley, b. Stopps	10	Mr. J. Folley, run out	0
Captain Davy, b. G. Folley	34	Mr. G. Folley, b. Davey	4
Cr.-Sergt. Thorne, b. Stopps	0	Mr. T. Hatton, b. Davy	2
Sergt. Kirk, c. Stopps, b. J. Folley	2	Mr. A. Folley, c. Davy, b. Kirk	14
Lce.-Corpl. Pegler, b. G. Folley	10	Mr. H. Folley, run out	0
Lieut. Hamilton, b. J. Folley	11	Mr. W. Stopps, b. Kirk	0
Bugler Wood, c. and b. Hatton	12	Mr. C. Hatton, c. and b. Davy	20
Sergt. Creese, b. J. Folley	0	Colonel Ballard, run out	5
Pte Alderman, b. J. Folley	0	Captain Mansel, not out	0
Extras	8	Extras	10
Total	87	Total	96

THE AVERAGES FOR THE SEASON WERE:—

Bugler Grant [1]	23·40	Major Mockler	7·16
Captain Davy	22·90	Lieut. Hamilton	7·00
Captain Hughes	22·41	Bugler Wood	5·25
Private Boon	17·80	Lce.-Corpl. Pegler	5·09
Cr.-Sergt. Moore	8·74	Lieut. Hammick	2·12
Private Alderman	8·00	Lce.-Corpl. Whall	1·66
Sergt. Kirk	7·69	Cr.-Sergt. Dudley (batted 3 times)	1·66

[1] Bugler Grant was presented with a bat, having the highest average of those who batted regularly.

Digitized by Google

ANNUAL DINNERS, 1899.

43rd Light Infantry.

The Dinner took place at the Savoy Hotel on the 12th June, when the following were present:—Viscount Bangor; Captain E. T. C. Bower; Colonel W. Clark; Lord Eustace Cecil; Lieut.-General F. M. Colvile, C.B.; Lieut. A. J. F. Eden; Major S. Grant; Colonel Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Bart.; Lieut. S. F. Hammick; Lieut. K. R. Hamilton; Colonel W. Livesay; Captain R. C. Luard; Colonel A. C. Money; Captain W. Owen; Captain H. L. Ruck Keene; Captain Shaw-Kennedy; Lieut. L. F. Scott; Major F. A. B. Talbot; Major H. Terry; Colonel G. F. Vesey; Colonel Sir H. Wilmot, Bart., V.C., K.C.B.; Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson (in the Chair); Mr. Gerald Young.

Since the Dinner of 1898 the Club has lost two members by death, viz., Lieut.-Colonel Lennox, and Lieut. D. R. Napier.

The number of subscribers is now seventy-three.

52nd Light Infantry.

The Annual Dinner took place in the "Pinafore" Room of the Savoy Hotel on Friday, the 16th June, the following being present: — Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson, Colonel of the Regiment, in the chair; Major H. A. Adair; Colonel H. C. Adams; Major J. A. Bayley; Lieut.-General Sir Seymour J. Blane, Bart., C.B.; Major C. J. Boyle; Captain E. T. C. Bower; Colonel H. M. S. Brownrigg; Captain A. T. Crosse; Lieut.-Colonel C. K. Crosse; Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Cunliffe; Captain H. F. Darell-Brown; Captain H. G. Fane; Lieut. K. R. Hamilton; Captain R. G. H. Hughes; Deputy Surgeon-General

Digitized by Google

C. A. Innes; Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge; Captain R. C. Luard; Captain J. P. Meade; Captain Lord Monson; Lieut.-Colonel Lord C. R. Pratt; Captain F. W. M. D. Scott; Captain E. L. Somers-Cocks; Captain R. E. Watt; Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. G. H. Windsor-Clive.

The number of subscribers to the Dinner Fund is now fifty-six—twenty-eight past and twenty-eight present officers.

Digitized by Google

WAR SERVICES OF OFFICERS IN THE REGIMENT ON THE 31ST DECEMBER 1899.[1]

LIEUT.-GENERAL F. GREEN-WILKINSON (Colonel of the Regiment). *Crimean Campaign*, 1854-5.—Battle of Alma, siege and fall of Sevastopol. Medal with 2 clasps; 5th class of Mejidie; and Turkish medal. *Indian Mutiny*, 1857-58.—Action of Kalla Nuddee, siege and fall of Lucknow, capture of fort Rooyah, action of Allygunge, and Battle of Bareilly. Despatches, *London Gazette*, 17th September 1858 and 18th April 1859. Medal with clasp.

COLONEL F. H. PLOWDEN. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897.—Operations of the Mohmand Field Force. Despatches, *London Gazette*, 11th January 1898. Also with the Tirah Expedition: Force (severely wounded). Despatches, *London Gazette*, 5th April 1898. Brevet of Colonel. Medal with 2 clasps.

LIEUT.-COLONEL THE HON. A. E. DALZELL. *Burma*, 1891-2. — Maingkhwan column; in command of column. Medal with clasp. *South Africa*, 1899.

MAJOR R. ECCLES. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897.—Operations of the Mohmand Field Force. Also with the Tirah Expedition: Force. Medal with 2 clasps. Royal Humane Society's medal.

MAJOR F. J. EVELEGH. In command of Mounted Infantry Detachment, *South Africa*, 1899.

MAJOR R. W. PORTER. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897.—Operations of the Mohmand Field Force. Also with the Tirah Expedition: Force. Medal with 2 clasps. *South Africa*, 1899.

MAJOR J. HANBURY-WILLIAMS, C.M.G. *Egyptian*

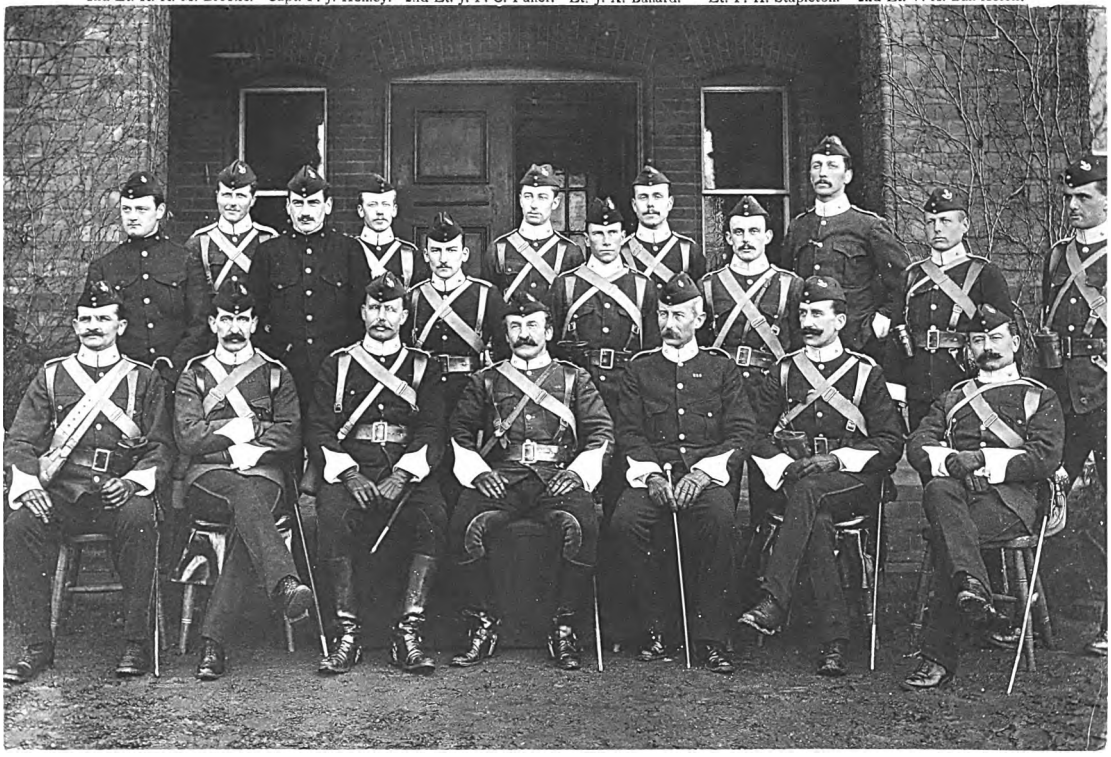
[1] From the *Official Army List* and other sources.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Lt. Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe. Lt. C. E. Forrest. and Lt. H. L. Wood. Lt. C. F. Henley. Capt. G. N. Colvile. Lt. A. G. Bayley.
2nd Lt. R. R. M. Brooke. Capt. F. J. Henley. 2nd Lt. J. F. C. Fuller. Lt. J. A. Ballard. Lt. F. H. Stapleton. 2nd Lt. V. A. Ball-Acton.



Capt. E. A. E. Lethbridge. Capt. and Adjt. C. H. Cobb. Major R. W. Porter. Major C. R. Day.
Major G. F. Muckler. Lt.-Col. Hon. A. E. Dalzell. Capt. F. G. L. Lamotte.

OFFICERS, 1ST BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Expedition, 1882.—As A.D.C. to G.O.C. 2nd Division. Battle of Tel-el-Kebir (horse killed). Despatches, *London Gazette*, 2nd November, 1882. Medal with clasp; bronze star; 5th class Mejidie. *South Africa*, 1899, as Military Secretary to the Governor.

MAJOR G. F. MOCKLER. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897.—Operations of the Mohmand Field Force. Also with the Tirah Expedition: Force. Medal with 2 clasps. *South Africa*, 1899.

MAJOR C. R. DAY. *Suppression of Moplah Riots*, Southern India, 1884–5 (severely wounded). Thanked by Government of Madras. *South Africa*, 1899.

CAPTAIN R. FANSHAWE. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps. *South Africa*, 1899, special service.

CAPTAIN F. G. L. LAMOTTE. *South Africa*, 1899.

CAPTAIN H. R. DAVIES. *Burmese Expedition*, 1887–8.—Medal with clasp. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field Force; also with Tirah Expedition: Force on line of communication. Despatches, *London Gazette*, 5th April 1898. Medal with 2 clasps.

CAPTAIN E. D. WHITE. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps.

CAPTAIN C. PARR. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Dangerously wounded. Medal with 2 clasps.

CAPTAIN E. A. E. LETHBRIDGE. *South Africa*, 1899.

CAPTAIN E. M. CHILDERS. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps. *South Africa*, 1899.

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN AND BREVET-MAJOR E. A. STANTON. *Expedition to Dongola*, 1896.—Operations of 7th June and 19th September. Despatches, *London Gazette*, November 1896. Egyptian medal with 2 clasps. *Nile Expedition*, 1897.—Despatches, *London Gazette*, 25th January 1898. Clasp to Egyptian medal. *Nile Expedition*, 1898.—Battles of the Atbara and Khartoum. Despatches, *London Gazette*, 24th May and 30th September 1898. Brevet of Major. 2 clasps to Egyptian medal. Medal.

CAPTAIN G. N. COLVILE. *South Africa*, 1899.—In command of Mounted Infantry Company.

CAPTAIN C. C. PEARSON. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps.

CAPTAIN R. C. R. OWEN. *Expedition to Manipur*, 1891.—Medal with clasp. *Burma*, 1891.—Wuntho Expedition. Clasp. *Operation on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Severely wounded. Medal with 2 clasps.

CAPTAIN H. L. RUCK KEENE. *South Africa*, 1899.—Adjutant of Mounted Infantry, 2nd Brigade, Cavalry Division.

CAPTAIN H. F. DARELL-BROWN. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps.

CAPTAIN C. H. COBB. *South Africa*, 1899.—Adjutant of the 1st Battalion.

CAPTAIN R. E. WATT. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Tirah Expedition: Force. Medal with 2 clasps. *South Africa*, 1899.

CAPTAIN F. J. HENLEY. *South Africa*, 1899.

CAPTAIN C. J. WILKIE. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Tirah Expedition: Force. Medal with 2 clasps.

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN K. R. HAMILTON. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps. *South Africa*, 1899.

LIEUT. R. M. FEILDEN. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps. Royal Humane Society's medal.

LIEUT. P. B. OSBORN. *Uganda*, 1897–8.—Capture of Kabagambi (severely wounded). Attack of Kijembo and several other engagements. Mentioned in Despatches. D.S.O.; medal with 2 clasps.

LIEUT. W. MARRIOTT-DODINGTON. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps.

LIEUT. L. J. CARTER. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps.

LIEUT. L. F. SCOTT. *South Africa*, 1899.—On special service.

LIEUT. S. F. HAMMICK. *South Africa*, 1899.

LIEUT. A. R. BRIGHT. *South Africa*, 1899.—Attached to Durham Light Infantry at commencement of campaign.

LIEUT. R. E. SALKELD. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps.

LIEUT. F. H. STAPLETON. *South Africa*, 1899.

LIEUT. E. R. CLAYTON. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps.

LIEUT. C. A. CARDWELL. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—Tirah Expedition: Force. Medal with 2 clasps.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT. C. H. FRITH. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps.

LIEUT. C. E. FORREST. *South Africa*, 1899.

LIEUT. L. E. S. WARD. *Operations on N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Tirah Expedition: Force. Medal with 2 clasps.

LIEUT. J. A. BALLARD. *South Africa*, 1899.

LIEUT. HON. G. W. F. S. FOLJAMBE. *South Africa*, 1899.

LIEUT. C. F. HENLEY. *South Africa*, 1899.

LIEUT. A. G. BAYLEY. *South Africa*, 1899.

2ND LIEUT. H. L. WOOD. *South Africa*, 1899.

2ND LIEUT. J. F. C. FULLER. *South Africa*, 1899.

2ND LIEUT. V. A. BALL-ACTON. *South Africa*, 1899.

2ND LIEUT. A. NICKLIN. *Nile Expedition*, 1898.—Capture and subsequent defence of Gedaref. Despatches, *London Gazette*, 9th December 1898. Egyptian medal with clasp. Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field. Promoted 2nd Lieutenant.

2ND LIEUT. G. A. SULLIVAN. *South Africa*, 1899.

2ND LIEUT. R. R. M. BROOKE. *South Africa*, 1899.

LIEUT. AND QUARTER-MASTER T. KING. *Operations on the N.W. Frontier of India*, 1897–8.—With Mohmand Field and Tirah Expedition: Forces. Medal with 2 clasps.

LIEUT. AND QUARTER-MASTER W. ROSS. *South Africa*, 1899.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

H. R. M. Brooke. O. R. L. Hampden. O. W. E. Bannerman (*Attached*).
J. T. Weatherby. C. O. Chichester.

GROUP OF SUBALTERNS, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

OCCASIONAL NOTES.

SERGEANT JOHN HEWETT, late 43rd Light Infantry, has been granted the Silver Medal and annuity of 5*l.* for Long and Meritorious Service. He served with the Regiment in the Kaffir war, the Indian Mutiny, and the New Zealand War. His portrait will be found on page 247 of the *Chronicle* for 1896.

On the 1st February 1899, at Lea Parish Church, Queen's Co., by the Rev. Canon Johnson, assisted by the Rev. George R. Graham and the Rev. E. H. Lewis Crosby, Captain EDWARD DALRYMPLE WHITE, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, to CONSTANCE, daughter of Henry Bloomfield TRENCH, of Huntingdon, Portarlington.

On the 18th February 1899, at Holy Trinity Church, Sloane Street, London, by the Rev. H. Bevan, Rector, Captain CECIL H. COBB, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, second surviving son of Mr. T. E. Cobb, of Oxford, to ALICE EMILY, eldest daughter of John H. CHAPMAN, F.R.C.P.I., of Pembroke Road, Dublin.

At a meeting of the Anglo-Russian Literary Society held on the 6th June, Major the Hon. A. E. Dalzell read a paper, by Mr. F. H. Skrine, entitled, "From London to Karachi in a week." In the discussion which followed, Major Dalzell made the following remarks:—

"Although I have had the pleasure of reading Mr. Skrine's very interesting and able lecture, I am afraid I can accept no responsibility for the views set forth therein. There appears to me to be many objections at present to the proposed railway through Afghanistan, and although I am convinced that the ultimate construction of such a line is only a question of time, the time is not yet. When that time arrives, the railway will be forced upon us by circumstances, and will not be a matter of choice. Anyone who has studied the maps and the question of railway communication between Europe and India, cannot fail to be struck with the great advantages offered by General Chesney's proposed

Digitized by Google

route through Persia, connecting the Mediterranean with the Persian Gulf, the soundness of which Mr. Skrine himself admits.

"Those of us who look ahead cannot fail to be aware that the future of Afghanistan and Persia hangs on very uncertain threads, and that the integrity of both those countries may at any time be upset by either the death of their rulers, or one of those insurrectionary risings so common in the East. When this occurs, as it surely will, the 'game of grab' will commence, and the partition of Afghanistan will lead to the obligatory extension of the existing line of rail from both ends. Until such obligatory extension takes place, I do not think we need concern ourselves over a project which, from the all-important fact that the capital required for its carrying out would never be subscribed by a public demanding security for investment, stands no chance of being seriously brought forward, and we would do better to turn our attention to the alternative scheme of joining up the Mediterranean and Persian Gulf, and thus not only shorten our route to India by 1,000 miles, but also atrengthen our hold on a country which has far more to offer to us, both now and in the future, than Afghanistan. The Suez Canal route to India has one great drawback over and above the one usually brought forward, that in time of war our communication could be so easily cut off, and that is the limit set by the canal on the size of the steamers. By the construction of the Euphrates Valley line, however, no limit would be placed on the tonnage of vessels, and with increased tonnage and subsequent increased speed and carrying capacity, it is possible that Mr. Skrine's dream of a seven days' journey might be consummated by this route, as well as through Afghanistan, at half the expense and less than half the fatigue and danger."

Major R. Eccles, shooting in Chamba in May and June, bagged 7 red bears, and 2 black bears; Major Evelegh shot a fine bison, with a good head, in the Mysore jungles; while the other bags made this year (principally by Messrs. Hampden, Clayton, and Nisbet), comprised 9 black bears, 5 red bears, 2 barking deer, 13 tahr, 12 goral, and about 250 head of small game before the snipe season commenced.

General Green-Wilkinson writes to correct an error in the account given of the presentation of Colours to the 43rd in 1847, on page 230 of last year's Chronicle.

Digitized by Google

The new Colours were not placed in the hands of Majors Frazer and Egerton, as stated, but were received by Ensigns Graham Colvile and Green-Wilkinson.

Lieuts. Eden, Scott, and Pope-Hennessy, returned from the Niger Territories in the spring, and Lieut. Osborn, D.S.O., from Uganda. Later in the year Lieut. Eden took up a new appointment in the Niger Territories, Lieut. Pope-Hennessy was posted to the East African Rifles, Captain R. C. R. Owen to the Uganda Rifles, and Lieut. Osborn, having recovered from his wound, left England again for Uganda.

The other Officers of the Regiment employed on special service abroad, before the 1st Battalion left for South Africa, were—

Brevet-Major Stanton and 2nd Lieut. Nicklin, with the Egyptian Army; Major Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G., Military Secretary to Sir Alfred Milner; Captain H. L. Ruck Keene, Adjutant Mounted Infantry, South African Field Force; Captain R. Fanshawe and Lieut. L. F. Scott, Special Service Officers, South African Field Force; and Lieut. A. R. Bright, attached to the Durham Light Infantry, South African Field Force.

At the Dalhousie Art Exhibition, 30th September 1899, Private Lay won 2nd prize, and Boy Lovick was commended for freehand drawing.

The Dalhousie Depôt Quoit Tournament was won by "G" Company, 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry, represented by Lance-Corporal Coston and Private Tombs.

The following was sold at Debenham's Auction Rooms, London, on the 28th September 1899.

Lot 1,741G. A silver Maltese Cross; on arms of Cross, Vimiera, Corunna, Busaco, Peninsula; 43 in centre; on back, John Cook.

Digitized by Google

In the CHRONICLE for 1896 appeared a memoir of Captain Roger Frederick, of the 43rd. We have since discovered a set of verses addressed to him by an anonymous writer on the occasion of his losing his leg at the Coa. The verses commence as follows:—

TO ROGER FREDERICK, ESQ.,

Lieutenant in His Majesty's 43rd Regiment, severely wounded in the action upon the Bridge of Coa.

"Frederick, my friend! if by so dear a name
Th' unwarlike author of this verse is known;
Early thou'st rushed into the field of fame,
And glory marks thee early for her own."

There are nine other verses in similar style!

The following bags were made during Christmas time 1899:—

10 blackbuck, 1 chinkara, 4 houbara (*Otis macqueeni*), by Chichester and Clayton, near Batinda, the horns of best buck measuring $25\frac{3}{4}$ inches.

5 blackbuck, 1 chinkara, 1 kullum, and 3 houbara, by H. R. M. Brooke and Captain White's brother.

5 muggers (one measuring 18 feet and receiving 9 bullets before being killed), by Feilden and Hampden, on the Sutlej River.

At the Lahore Horse Show, held on the 27th December 1899, Mr. C. Chichester's gray Waler mare took second prize in the jumping competition.

At the half-yearly award of prizes at the R. M. College, Sandhurst, December 1899, the Sword of Honour for General Merit fell to Under-Officer G. A. Sullivan.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS.

LIEUT.-GENERAL JAMES KENNEDY,[1]

COLONEL OF THE 43RD REGT.

1746--1761.

THERE was an old saying in the south-west of Scotland to the effect that those who wished to live and thrive in that part of the country must "worship St. Kennedie." This warning note to intending settlers emanated from the fact that the house of Kennedy, with its numerous and wide-spreading branches, ruled the roast in Ayrshire and Galloway. Conspicuous among Ayrshire families to pay court to "St. Kennedie," were the Dalrymples of Laucht, one of whom, in 1450, acquired the lands of Stair-Montgomery, on the water of Ayr, by marriage with Agnes Kennedy, the heiress of this estate. We are told that the relationship of the contracting parties was so near that a papal dispensation was required to legalize the marriage. A hundred years later we find John Dalrymple, of Stairs, the representative of the above-named couple, marrying Isabel Kennedy of Bargany; and from this marriage descended John Dalrymple, 2nd Earl of Stairs, who obtained a commission in his own regiment for his young kinsman James Kennedy, the subject of this memoir. James Kennedy was 6th son of Sir Thos. Kennedy, knt., of Kirkhill, some time Lord Provost of Edinburgh, who acquired the estates of Dalquharran and Dunure in Ayrshire. Young Kennedy is said to have

[1] Contributed by Charles Dalton, Esq., editor of "English Army Lists and Commission Registers, 1661–1714"; member of the Scottish History Society, and hon. member of the Royal Artillery Institution.

Digitized by Google

entered the army as a cornet in 1707[1], but he certainly did not receive his commission in the Scots Greys, then commanded by the Earl of Stairs, until about 1711. The register of this commission is not forthcoming, but in an original MS. list of the Greys for 1713 James Kennedy appears therein as Cornet to Major Charles Cathcart.[2] Let us glance at some of the junior officers whom young Kennedy found himself thrown amongst two years after joining his regiment. The captain-lieutenant was Thos. Agnew of Lochoyan, who had married Kennedy's only sister. The junior cornet is described in the aforesaid regimental list as "3 years' old Agnew." This young bantam was Alexander, one of the younger sons of Sir James Agnew, Bart., of Lochnaw, Sheriff of Galloway, the proud father of 21 children, whose paternal solicitude induced him to apply on several occasions to his good friend and neighbour at Castle Kennedy[3] for appointments in Lord Stair's regiment of Dragoons. James Agnew, 4th son of the above worthy baronet was also serving as a cornet in the Greys in 1713. Among the lieutenants we find James Gardiner, who fell at Preston Pans, in 1745, when commanding the regiment now known as the 13th Hussars. The wonderful story of the miraculous vision which appeared to Gardiner in Paris when leading a very dissolute life, and his consequent transformation into the most religious of men are too well known to recapitulate.

Marlborough's disgrace, and the fall of the Whig Ministry, were followed, in April 1714, by Lord Stair

---

[1] Millan's "Succession of Colonels, 1742."

[2] Afterwards General Lord Cathcart, who was appointed C.-in-C. of the British Forces in America in 1740 but died at sea 20 December same year.

[3] Lord Stair's residence in Wigtonshire. Burned in 1716. The ruins are close to Stranraer.

Digitized by Google

being deprived of his regiment which was bestowed on David Colyear, Earl of Portmore—a war-worn veteran who was well-affected to the Tory Government. The advent of a new colonel was highly disagreeable to the gallant Greys. Several of the officers were akin to Lord Stair, whilst others were his *protégés*, who looked to their chief for advancement in the Service. In 1715 considerable changes took place in the Royal Scots Dragoons. Lieut.-Colonel and Brevet-Colonel Jas. Campbell (Stair's brother-in-law) purchased the colonelcy of an Infantry regiment, and was succeeded as Lieut.-Colonel by Major and Brevet Lieut.-Col. Cathcart (Stair's cousin). Capt. and Brevet Major Skene sold his troop to Henry Selwyn of the Coldstream Guards. Two entire troops of the Greys were added to Col. Ker's Dragoons (now 7th Hussars), which were reformed in 1715. Sir Robt. Hay bought Cathcart's majority and Capt.-Lieut. Agnew purchased Col. Campbell's troop. Cornet James Kennedy, having good interest at his back, was preferred to a captaincy in Lord Mark Kerr's Regt. of Foot (the present Worcestershire Regt.) by commission dated 29th June 1715. Capt. Kennedy joined his new corps in Ireland, and as there was every expectation of a Jacobite rising in that Kingdom, Lord Mark Kerr's was kept on the move for some months to come. On 15 April 1720, James Kennedy was promoted Major. On 25 December 1725, Col. Henry Disney succeeded Lord Mark Kerr as colonel of the Regiment, which was still serving in Ireland. In the following June Major Kennedy embarked with his regiment at Portsmouth, for service on board Sir John Jennings' squadron, which was sent to cruise off the southern coast of Spain, and to make a descent on it should the Spaniards be found to be preparing for the recovery of Gibraltar. Having made a demonstra-

Digitized by Google

tion off Cadiz the British squadron returned to Portsmouth in October. The following month news reached England that the Spaniards were preparing to besiege Gibraltar, and Disney's corps once more embarked, with other regiments, on board the fleet for Gibraltar, where they arrived 3 February 1727. The siege of Gibraltar lasted from 11 February to 12 June 1727. As General Kennedy took part in the defence of this fortress, the following statistics will not be out of place. The number of rounds fired by the guns of the different forts in Gibraltar was 52,292; and the enemy's cannonade was so incessant that during the first week of May the defenders seemed to "live in flames." The loss of the garrison in killed and wounded was comparatively slight. Disney's only lost 2 rank and file killed and 12 wounded; and 1 officer and 2 rank and file died during the siege. But during the hot months following the siege, the mortality among the British regiments cooped up on the rock was very heavy. One humorous incident occurred during the defence of Gibraltar, which caused much amusement to the beleaguered garrison. The highly-gifted, but most eccentric, Philip, Duke of Wharton, was serving in the Spanish army which besieged Gibraltar. He held the rank of A.D.C. to the King of Spain, and this position involved the duty of reporting to the Spanish monarch full details of the siege, thus necessitating the Duke's frequent presence in the trenches before the fortress. "One evening," says Wharton's biographer, "he approached, by the trenches, the walls on the Spanish side of the fortress; he then got out and proceeded to within speaking distance of the English lines, and called to and defied, or threatened, his fellow-countrymen; one of whom, presumably an officer, asked who he was, what he wanted? etc. To

Digitized by Google

the first interrogatory he replied 'The Duke of Wharton;' and then coolly walked back to the Spanish trenches."[1]

On 30 June 1737 Major James Kennedy was promoted to the Lieut.-Colonelcy of the Earl of Rothes's Regt. of Foot (the present King's Own Borderers). He proceeded on foreign service with his Regiment in 1743. Rothes's was one of the regiments sent to join the army under the Earl of Stair at Aschaffenburg, but arrived a few days after the battle of Dettingen had been fought and won. In 1744 Rothes's was in Flanders, where Field-Marshal Wade commanded the British forces, which had taken the field with the Austrian, Dutch, and Hanoverian contingents. Opposed to Marshal Saxe both Wade and d'Aremberg (the Austrian commander) were comic figures; and perhaps these worn-out veterans felt this to be the case, as they took the greatest care to keep out of the enemy's way. The following pasquinade appeared in a French journal in August 1744:—

"On the 30th July they [the allied forces] encamped within four or five miles of Lisle [Lille]. On the 31st they lost a Scotch volunteer before it, and had a captain wounded and taken prisoner. They looked also for a field of battle, but by good providence no enemy was near. On the first inst. they were put in fear, but, as it happened, danger was at a distance; on the 2nd they slept sound; on the 3rd the right wing foraged; on the 4th the whole army was reviewed; on the 5th they rested; on the 6th the left wing foraged; on the 7th did nothing; on the 8th relieved the free companies of Austrians at Lanoy, and received a trumpet from Count Saxe about the exchange of prisoners; on the 9th sent him back again; on the 10th the Hanoverians foraged and had a gun fired at them from Lisle; on the 11th the Britons foraged and had no gun fired at them, and the captain that was taken at Lisle being exchanged, returned."

[1] Robinson's "Philip, Duke of Wharton," p. 184. Wharton died at a Benedictine convent near Tarragona, 31 May, 1731, aged 32. At the time of his death he held the rank of colonel in the Spanish army.

Digitized by Google

More stirring times were at hand. On 11 May 1745 was fought the sanguinary battle of Fontenoy, which covered the British infantry with immortal glory, notwithstanding that the day went against the British arms. Lieut.-Col. James Kennedy and 7 officers were wounded in Rothes's, and 1 officer killed; 137 non-commissioned officers and men in same corps were killed and wounded. On the breaking out of the Scottish Rebellion Lord Sempill's (late Earl of Rothes's) Regiment was ordered to Scotland, but Lieut.-Colonel Kennedy remained in England, having been appointed colonel of the 54th Foot (43rd Light Infantry), on 7 February 1746, as a reward for his services at Fontenoy. Kennedy's Regiment was then serving in Minorca, but little or nothing is known of the sojourn of the Battalion in that island. In July 1749 Kennedy's was relieved, and having been brought home, was placed on the Irish establishment. Col. Kennedy served with his corps in Ireland until promoted Major-General, 28 January 1756. In the following year, the 43rd embarked for Nova Scotia, but their Colonel, being a general officer, and not holding a staff command in North America, was necessarily obliged to remain at home. He attained the rank of Lieut.-General, and died at Bath in March 1761. His will bears date 22 January 1761, and was proved on 6 June 1761 by his brother Francis Kennedy, Esq., of Dunure, Ayrshire, the executor. Excepting a legacy of £50 per annum to his niece, Dame Eleanor Agnew, wife of Sir Thomas Wallace, Bart., of Craigie, the testator left everything to his brother Francis, who had, prior to '45, been the companion and friend of that lonely exile James Stuart, the Chevalier St. George.

Digitized by Google

SIR MARTIN HUNTER'S JOURNAL.

1783.

THE Regiment disembarked next day (August 17th) and marched to St. Thomas, a town three miles from Madras, with scarcely any inhabitants, and the most dismal-looking place I ever saw. During the war there had been a famine and great numbers of people had perished from want of food. The inhabitants that remained, particularly about Madras, were mostly Portuguese—a dirty, poor, starved-looking set as I ever saw. The appearance of this town did not agree with the ideas we had formed of India. Captain Clewton and I were quartered in a Portuguese church, and had not even a chair or table, and the country not having recovered from the ravages of war, we could scarcely get anything to eat. I was very happy when orders came for the Light Company and three more Companies of our Regiment to embark for the Malabar coast, as we might better ourselves, for nothing could be worse than St. Thomas. We embarked on board men-of-war and had a very pleasant passage to Tellicherry, on the Malabar coast. The East India Company have a small settlement here and a pretty strong fort. The chief produce of the country is pepper. We were still at war with Tippoo, and the object of the expedition was to throw in provisions to Mangalore, which was gallantly defended by Colonel Campbell, and very closely blocked by Tippoo in person with a very large army. Soon after our arrival General McLeod and four Battalions of Sepoys arrived, also five sail of the line, under the command of Captain Mitchell. The troops for the expedition were then embarked. Six Companies of Sepoys coming down from Bombay to join us were obliged by stress of weather

Digitized by Google

to put into Cananore, where they were made prisoners by the Queen and sent to Tippoo. The boats we embarked in could not reach the ships that night as it came on to blow very fresh, and before morning it was quite a gale of wind, and we were out of the sight of land, with scarcely any water and a very little rice that the boatmen had brought for their own use. We must have been all starved had not the gale at twelve o'clock next day rather abated, when we were able to put up a small sail. At daybreak next morning we saw land. We had then been six and thirty hours without anything to eat or drink except rice and water; indeed, for the last twenty-four hours only dry rice, our water being expended. On our approaching the land we were dreadfully disappointed on finding it to be Cananore, knowing that if we put in there we should to a certainty be sent prisoners by the Queen to Tippoo, as she had done by the Sepoys that had been cast away on her coasts a few weeks before. Therefore we all agreed to make one effort more to reach Tellicherry rather than lie in jail at Seringapatam loaded with irons all our lives.

The distance from Cananore to Tellicherry is not more than seven leagues, and fortunately we reached it that night. Our friends were very glad to see us return as they had quite given us up for lost, or that we had been made prisoners by the Queen of Cananore. When the men-of-war saw us they immediately sent their boats to our assistance. Everybody allowed it to have been a most miraculous escape, and we were all treated with the greatest kindness by Captain Mitchell. The gale was so heavy that an Indiaman lying in Tellicherry Roads drove on shore and was lost. The troops being now all collected again the expedition proceeded to Mangalore. Tippoo was there in person, and on the fleet

Digitized by Google

making its appearance off the harbour, the hills for many miles round the town were covered with troops, and we were so close in shore that we could even distinguish Tippoo's tents. The troops appeared to be in great consternation on seeing the fleet, and as we did not come to anchor they were in doubt where we intended to make our landing. Indeed, the surf ran so high it was doubtful whether we could land or not. The fleet came to anchor and the troops were ordered into the country boats, jungars and pattamars. The boats were to drop down with the tide as the ships' bells struck twelve at night. As I commanded the Light Infantry, and was to land first, I received orders to attend a council of war on board the *Indostan*. It was then found that the Light Infantry could not land from the boats they were then in as they drew too much water. It was now ten o'clock, and I was ordered to shift the Light Infantry from the jungars to the pattamars, and to be ready to fall down with the tide at twelve o'clock. Two lieutenants of the navy and myself were despatched to accomplish this business. It was a dark night, and to shift four hundred men so as to be ready to fall down at the time ordered was found impossible. I left the officers of the navy with orders to do all they could to effect this service, and went myself to Colonel Gordon to report the impossibility of putting his orders in execution by the time the boats were ordered to fall down with the tide. He told me it was all very well, as Tippoo had allowed provisions to be thrown into Mangalore, and this being the object of the expedition, that the Light Infantry might again return to their ships. I think I never felt more pleased in my life, for as certainly as we had attempted to land, as certainly we must all have been killed or taken prisoners. Indeed, the captains of the country ships trading between

Digitized by Google

Bombay and Madras, who attended the council of war, were of opinion that it was not possible for the troops to land, the surf being so high. My orders were to land with the Light Infantry and storm a sixteen-gun battery, and then cover the landing of the army. I must say it was fortunate for us that Tippoo allowed a small supply of provisions to be thrown into Mangalore, as the expedition must have failed.

Mangalore is situated on the coast of Malabar, close to the sea, and commands the entrance of a large river. It is only a hundred miles from Seringapatam, and Tippoo had no other seaport. The provisions that were thrown into Mangalore were so bad that the brave garrison was soon obliged to surrender after a most gallant defence. Colonel Campbell, who commanded, died at Bombay ten days after.

The fleet and army returned to Tellicherry, and an expedition was planned against the Queen of Cananore. The only grounds we had for marching against this poor Queen were that she had sent the Bombay Sepoys that had been wrecked close to Cananore prisoners to Tippoo; indeed, she might as well have put them to death, as they most likely were by Tippoo, or sent to a dismal prison for life. General McLeod remonstrated against their being sent, but she did it, notwithstanding. I fancy Tippoo obliged her to send them prisoners.

Cananore by land is not more than thirteen miles from Tellicherry. Before the expedition marched we were joined by a Regiment of Hanoverians from Madras. The flank companies were attached to my Battalion of Light Infantry. I was appointed Brigade-Major to the expedition, but continued in the command of the Light Infantry. Everything being prepared and arranged for the plundering of this poor Queen, we marched a little after sunset and crossed the Airi river, that

Digitized by Google

separates our territories from the Queen's; and so little did she expect a visit from us that we arrived within a mile of the town without a shot being fired. The troops lay on their arms all night, and next morning made a move close to the principal fort. In taking possession of some commanding ground the Light Infantry were attacked by four or five hundred Moplayars, armed with matchlocks, shields, and swords. They only fired one volley and immediately retired to the fort. The Light Infantry were so much exposed in this attack that we had three officers and twenty-four men killed and wounded. The loss of the enemy was very inconsiderable, being covered by a breast-work. If it had been a formidable enemy we had to deal with, we should not have got possession of this ground so easily. The fort is built of stone, with a deep ditch towards the country. The other three faces of the fort are washed by the sea. Next day the whole of the army was employed in making fascines and gabions.

A thick wood in front of that part of the fort where it was intended to breach it covered our approach so much that the first ground we broke, which was very unusual, was to make the breaching battery. The Light Infantry was advanced close to the edge of the wood that reached to the foot of the glacis, and were only covered by the breastwork. The day after the breaching battery for six eighteen-pounders was ready, and the guns were got in during the night, and ready to open next morning. It was still doubtful after the breach was made whether it could be stormed, being uncertain of the depth of the ditch, and if wet or dry.

Before the batteries opened the General wished to ascertain these points. I received a letter from the Adjutant-General offering a large sum of money to any man of the Battalion who would undertake this

Digitized by Google

hazardous service of sounding the depth of the ditch. I read the letter to the men, and a man of the name of Rowland Taylor, of the 52nd Light Company, and an old American Light Infantry man, immediately said he would undertake it. The time for his doing this at the least risk was fixed on for one o'clock in the afternoon, when the garrison always went to sleep, except the sentries. A line of full twelve yards long, with a lead at one end, was provided, and he set off from the battery, skulking under cover until he saw that he was perceived by the sentries. He then ran full speed to the edge of the ditch, ascertained the depth, and returned under a very heavy fire of musketry without being touched. The ditch was found to be wet, except at the very place where it was intended to breach, and there, luckily, the tide had thrown a bar across it. Rowland was so very collected that he mentioned this, and brought the exact depth of the ditch. General McLeod was so very much pleased that he gave him fifty guineas. Our battery opened next morning at daybreak, and from the impression the first day's battering made on the walls we had great hopes that a practicable breach would soon be made. Colonel Frederick, who commanded the Bombay Grenadiers, came to our post two nights before the breach was thought practical, and said he had applied to General McLeod to have the honour of storming the breach with the Bombay Grenadiers, but that the General told him that he intended that honour for Captain Hunter and the Light Infantry. The Colonel added that he hoped we might succeed, but doubted it, as he had certain information that the Kiledar of the fort and the whole garrison had cut off locks of their hair, and had taken an oath at their pagoda that they would defend the breach to the last drop of their blood. Not knowing the

Digitized by Google

Colonel's character we looked rather grave; he was the most notorious liar that ever was known, and not a word of what he told us was true.

Two days after, on the 14th of December 1783, the breach was thought practicable, and I received orders to hold the Battalion in readiness to storm at one o'clock in the afternoon. Lieutenant Robinson of the 52nd Light Company commanded the Forlorn Hope, consisting of a serjeant, corporal and thirty volunteers from the Battalion. At eleven o'clock the Battalion paraded three Companies in front, each man carrying a facine to fill up the ditch, and the remainder of the Battalion scaling ladders. We were supported by the 36th and 52nd Regiments, and as the clock struck one advanced in close column to the breach, which was very gallantly defended. However, it was carried after a very obstinate defence. Lieutenant Robinson and the Forlorn Hope were almost all either killed or wounded. The Battalion had altogether four officers and fifty-three men killed and wounded.

The enemy had made a breastwork of cotton bags in the rear of the breach, which they retreated to after we got possession of it, and defended very bravely. A great many of the enemy were killed in the fort, and numbers in the water in attempting to swim to the town. All the officers could do could not prevent the men firing at them in the water.

The 36th and 52nd did not enter the fort, but pursued a body of the enemy that escaped by the gate next the town into another small fort above the town, which they attacked, and were beaten off from want of scaling-ladders. When I saw two Regiments engaged I assembled the Battalion as soon as I could, but the temptation to plunder was so great that it was some time before I could collect them. I am certain we had

Digitized by Google

not been in possession of the fort half an hour before I marched out to support the two Regiments. We met General McLeod coming in at the gate as we went out, who approved very much of what we were doing. The two Regiments, encouraged by seeing the Light Infantry coming to their support, made a second attack, and carried the fort just as we came up. I was so anxious to support the two Regiments that were certainly very unpleasantly situated, that we did not even go into the Queen's palace, where the Queen was found by General McLeod; but some of the Light Infantry had made very good use of their time, and collected plunder to a considerable amount. Gold and silver plates and dishes, and even rupees were not touched, there was so much plunder of greater value. Vast sums of Venetian coins of gold, and trinkets of pearls and diamonds for the ears and arms were all lodged in the palace as a place of the greatest safety; indeed, I believe the greatest part of the wealth of the Queen's subjects was brought to the palace. About ten of the Battalion were left behind plundering; however, I took care to have them all examined as they joined, and the plunder was collected for the good of the whole. Of the plunder that was found on these ten men, the Battalion shared twenty-three pounds a man.

We were now in possession of the two principal forts, and the Queen a prisoner, yet three other small forts and the town still held out, and the army remained under arms the whole night. Next morning all surrendered prisoners of war, and the Light Infantry marched into the town and took possession of the Queen's palace; indeed, except the name, it had not much the appearance of a palace, as the rooms, except one, were all very small. Guards were immediately put over every place where it was supposed there was treasure secreted,

Digitized by Google

and being very certain that the amount hid was very considerable, everybody set to work in search of it. An Irish officer of Artillery came running up to the room where we were all sitting and cried out, "By Jasus! I have found it at last. Come along with me and your fortunes are made. I'll show you the rale pure virgin gold of the country." Everybody ran downstairs with him, thinking that our fortunes were really made; but to our great surprise and disappointment this pure virgin gold turned out to be only some well-polished brass pots for cooking curries.

I cannot say by what means General McLeod had prevailed on the captive Queen to discover where all her treasure was hid, but she must have done so, as Colonel Gordon came to the palace to dig it up. It was buried in the garden in large brass pots, to the amount of more than one hundred thousand pounds, chiefly in Venetians, a small gold coin valued at about nine shillings. The Queen made the General a present of a gold chain, and Colonel Gordon second in command, of a silver one. After having got all the poor woman had, she was put in possession of her country again, and before we returned to Tellicherry the Queen gave the officers of the army a dinner.

The Rajah made us many apologies for not entertaining us in better style. Mrs. Russell, an officer's wife, visited the Queen, who took a great fancy to either her or her husband, and said if she would remain with her that her husband should be her Rajah. Russell was one of the handsomest men I ever saw, and it was supposed that the Queen had seen him and fallen in love with him. However, he could not be prevailed on to accept of the honour. The Queen made Mrs. Russell some valuable presents of pearls, diamonds, and gold chains, and generally sent for her every day while we

Digitized by Google

remained. Mrs. Russell said the Queen was a pleasant-looking woman about thirty years old, rather fat, and of a tawny coloured complexion. The Rajah was a remarkably good-looking man. The country about Cananore is very well watered. Four very fine rivers empty themselves into the sea close to the town, and one of them is navigable for a considerable way up the country. The town is situated close to the sea in a bay near the fort. I fancy it must contain at least fifteen thousand inhabitants, and appeared to be a place of considerable trade. Pepper, rice, and cables made of the cocoa-nut are the chief produce of the country. The cables, called coir, are much better than those made of hemp for salt water, but fresh water rots them very soon.

It was generally supposed that the poor Queen paid very handsomely to be put again in possession of her country. It was said that General McLeod got fifty thousand pounds; his share of prize-money was nearly twenty thousand more. I shared as Captain five hundred pounds, more money than I ever had of my own before.

Soon after our return to Tellicherry we embarked on board the fleet for Madras, and the Bombay army returned to Bombay. When we landed at Madras I found the Regiment quartered at Poonamalee, under the command of Colonel Straubenzie. The three Companies that had been on the Malabar coast were ordered to Arcot, seventy miles from Madras. The whole of the 71st were quartered at Arcot, under the command of Colonel Elphinstone, and two Regiments of black Cavalry close to the town. We were very well supplied here with all sorts of provisions, and very cheap. Before the late wars with Hyder Ally, Arcot was an immensely large city. It is said to have contained two millions of souls. The walls of the city are at least four miles round, with a

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN THE EARL OF MARCH.

52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

Afterwards 5th Duke of Richmond.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

deep ditch. The ruins of many very magnificent palaces and buildings are still to be seen, but the greatest part of the ground where the city stood is now in corn. The Nabob's palace is all in ruins, except a very small part of it that was fitted up as quarters for officers. The Nabob resides constantly at Madras. There are three very handsome modern-built mosques that are kept in very good order. The country about Arcot produces a great deal of rice, and for many miles round you can trace the remains of very large towns and the ruins of mosques and palaces that were formerly the residence of Rajahs.

THE DUKE OF RICHMOND.

CHARLES, 5TH DUKE OF RICHMOND, served throughout the Peninsular war (as the Earl of March), and was present at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo while serving as A.D.C. to Viscount Wellington. In describing the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo, Moorsom (in his *Historical Record of the 52nd*) says:—"The young Earl of March, then a Lieutenant in the 13th Light Dragoons, also entered the breach as a Volunteer with the storming party of the 52nd. The Prince of Orange and Lord Fitzroy Somerset (afterwards Lord Raglan) were the companions of Lord March in this adventurous assault, and on the following morning, when taking their places at breakfast in the tent of the Commander of the Forces, they received a gentle reproof for adventuring into a position which, being officers of the staff, they were not called upon to undertake by the customs of the service."

He was present at all the affairs and battles

Digitized by Google

and sieges in which the Duke of Wellington's army was engaged, from 1810 till 1814, including Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, the first assault of St. Sebastian, the action of Vera, and the battle of Orthes, where he voluntarily left the staff to take command of his Company of the 52nd, and was severely wounded in the chest by a musket ball, which was never extracted. He subsequently served in the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo as A.D.C. to the Prince of Orange, and after the Prince was wounded he served in a similar capacity to the Duke of Wellington. He received the Peninsular medal with eight clasps, and the Waterloo medal.

He was placed on half-pay 25th July 1816, and succeeded his father as 5th Duke of Richmond in 1819. A.D.C. to the Queen; K.G.; Lieut.-Colonel in the Army and Colonel of the Sussex Militia. Died 21st October 1860.

Digitized by Google

THE CORUNNA CAMPAIGN, 1808–9.

Sir J. M. Tylden's Journal.

This interesting journal, which is now printed for the first time, describes the experiences of a 43rd Officer in the disastrous campaign which terminated with the Corunna retreat and the death of Sir John Moore. Tylden, at the time of which he writes, was a subaltern of four years' service, and only twenty-one years of age, though he had already proved his abilities as Brigade Major at the Capture of Monte Video, and at the unsuccessful attack on Buenos Ayres in 1806. During the Corunna Campaign he served with the 1*st Battalion* of the 43rd, recently returned from the Expedition to Copenhagen, and though he took part in the hardships of the retreat to Vigo, he did not receive the clasp for Corunna when the Peninsular Medal was issued, since his Battalion was not present at the culminating battle.

THE JOURNAL.

25th October, 1808, Tuesday.—I fancy that when we land we shall be greatly divided. The Guards go to St. Jago; our brigade to Lugo—and about three or five thousand men will remain here (Corunna)—in this state we are to remain till the army from Portugal arrives. This I learn from the Spaniards.

26th, Wednesday.—This morning the 43rd and 95th landed and went into a large building out of the town that had formerly been a store-house. They say we march to-morrow, but we have not received the order. We were amused immediately after landing with one of this country's blessed rainy days, and it seems most determinedly set in.

27th, Thursday.—Early this morning Captain Miller of the Rifle Corps and myself were ordered forward to Batanzos to procure provisions and quarters, &c., for the men and officers of the two regiments—we did not get to Batanzos till the afternoon, although the roads are good, and it is only four short leagues—it rained so much during the day that I had not much inclination to look at the face of the country;

Digitized by Google

the road principally runs parallel with the arm of the sea that runs nearly up to Batanzos, and at some places the views are pretty. The country does not appear over well cultivated.

28th, Friday.—Batanzos is a curious looking town, and appears poor; but it is one of the principal towns of Galicia, and formerly was a Roman station. A marsh (salt) runs at the foot of it, and gives to the place an unhealthy, dreary aspect, though the hills round it on all sides are covered with vineyards, but as this is too late to see them in their beauty they rather add to the melancholy of the picture than otherwise. Our men were put into convents and a barrack.

29th, Saturday.—This morning the Rifle Corps marched for Carvalico Forts, and about twelve I followed them, accompanied by a Spanish officer. This is the first Spanish village I have entered, and till now I could not have imagined that such wretched places were in Spain. The village is situated two miles to the left out of the main road. The country about is barren and mountainous, with a wild, dreary aspect. I was not a little astonished on enquiring for the Alcalde to find him precisely the same as one of the commonest peasants, and equally illiterate; an Alcalde in Spain has something of the same rank as a constable, and in the country places almost the same as a magistrate. We remained at an inn (Posada) on the main road, the only house where a bed could be found, not excepting the curate's. I wrote to Colonel Gifford[1] strongly recommending his encamping the men before the Posada, as being far preferable to putting them into such miserable houses. From Batanzos to Carvalico Forts, four leagues.

30th, Sunday.—As soon as possible in the morning we left Carvalico Forts for Baamonde, it rained much in the morning, but towards noon it cleared up with a change of wind, and put me in some humour to admire the country. The road is excellent, and some of the views from it extremely pretty. The country is rocky, with narrow ravines through which run the mountain streams, but not with that impetuosity that one generally imagines a mountain stream to do; Baamonde appears somewhat a better village than the last, and we also passed through a large one on the road, where, for a wonder, I got a bottle of generous wine. Baamonde is situated in a valley through which runs a fine stream; I hope, if possible, that the succeeding regiments will be encamped, for so long as the weather is good, it is much better than separating them in these smoky, dirty houses—or rather huts.

31st, Monday.—I was ordered this morning to remain till the regiment came up, therefore I could not leave Baamonde till near three o'clock,

[1] Commanding 1*st Battalion* 43rd Light Infantry.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

which prevented my getting into Lugo till dark. The road the greatest part of the way runs through an extensive plain, but as it grew dark long before I came to Lugo I could not see much of the country. As I approached the town its old massive walls with numerous round towers, but dimly shown by the moon, had a pleasing effect—and I could also just perceive at some little distance from the road the arches of an aqueduct.

1st November, Tuesday.—I have got two convents for our regiment, and the Rifle Corps are in barracks. Lugo is the headquarters of the Galician clergy, as this is the residence of the Bishop, a most ungentlemanlike animal, who actually turned out Colonel Gifford, who was billeted on him. There are several convents, and a fine-looking cathedral, which I had not time to examine. The walls of the town are entire, and of that thickness that a pleasant walk is made on the top of them, indeed, the only place where one can possibly walk clean—for all Spanish towns seem to have one particular feature, that of being abominably dirty in the streets. It is for this reason, I believe, that all the houses are built with the ground floor all stables, shops, or store-houses, no one lives on the ground floor but the very lowest order. A little distance from the town commences a Roman aqueduct, that conducts the water for near a league to the town—it was repaired some years back by one of their bishops, and now supplies the town with excellent water, that plays from two public fountains. There are also baths, but in a most ruinous state, as it is almost the last thing a Spaniard would do to think of bathing. The women are even more ugly than at Corunna, in truth, I can hardly imagine myself in Spain, so different is everything from the ideas I had formed of it. The regiment came in about two o'clock, and with them a brigade of artillery, for which it appears no provision had been made, and I had to wander about the town three hours after dark to get them quarters, and at last we were obliged to put them in a convent.

2nd, Wednesday.—Raining extremely hard. It appears as if Galicia was the favourite residence of all watery gods, for since I have been in it, it has scarcely ceased raining two days together. I was ordered forward this morning by General Craufurd to Villa Franca, in order to examine the different villages on the road, and report to him the number of men they could contain, and also to prepare the Alcalde for the approach of the brigade. We left Lugo at three o'clock, raining extremely hard, but it cleared up after we had been out a short time. Towards night we approached the village of Sobrado, but as the Alcalde lived further on it was necessary to proceed to Ferrarios, which we reached at dark, and with great difficulty found the Alcalde. We were constrained to pass the night in the house of a Galician farmer—how different from an English one! They had but one bed, but plenty of

Digitized by Google

clean straw, and an abundance of eggs. We came thus far on horses of the waggon train, and as there is not a single horse or mule to be procured here at so short a notice, I must take them on. Constantin from Lugo four leagues.

3rd, Thursday.—I sent back the corporal who attended us this morning, and left the hut of our host, and proceeded forward, raining abominably, our horses by no means in a condition to use much haste. The next place we were to stop at was Nogales. The road between Constantin and Nogales bad and mountainous, but in spite of the rain I could not help admiring one most beautiful view—it was a bridge across a valley upon very high arches. When at Nogales, the Alcalde informed me that about a quarter of a league further on there was a village called Donjos, much larger, and that could accommodate the troops much better than this, and as it was my wish to do everything that should make the troops most comfortable, I proceeded forward (without writing from Nogales) to look at it. Nogales is four leagues from Constantin, and but a small village, but the houses are larger and of a better sort than most of the country places I have yet passed through. When I arrived at Donjos, after ascending a hill, with the road on both sides covered with chestnut trees, not a house was to be seen near the road, and I found it a scattered village far from the main road. From the Alcalde's hut I wrote to the General, and here, and only here, did I meet with that civility and attention that the Spaniards have been reckoned so famous for, but it may be accounted for: in every village along this road so many troops have been of the Galician army that the people become tired of the thing, and get indifferent. This last place being out of the road, an English officer was something new, and they wished to show him every civility in their power. In England one would laugh to see the chief magistrate of a place, the curate, and a farmer, living amidst pigs and poultry in a smoky hovel, yet was the curate somewhat better informed than most of these boors I have met with. Our next place was Herrinas, but so hard was the rain, so bad on that account the road, and so mountainous the country, that it was with the utmost difficulty we could reach a small village called Castro, just on the borders of the two provinces of Galicia and Leon, by dark. Here one of my horses died, actually from fatigue, and the other was but little better. We were now just on the descent from the top of the highest range of mountains in Galicia, and I should have been glad to have made some observations on the road up from Nogales, but so bad was the weather that I had neither inclination or opportunity to enjoy anything. The atmosphere on the top of the mountain was uncommonly cold, and I expected to have met snow; but it was a perpetual thick

Digitized by Google

raining fog, which in some of the breaks of ranges pours down in torrents of rain.

4th, Friday,—I had determined to go forward on foot when fortunately some unloaded mules passed by, which we seized and mounted, and thus pursued our way towards Villa Franca. The road now was a gradual descent from the mountain, and followed the windings of the commencement of a mountain stream, which sunk about a league onwards into the valley in which is situated Herrinas. It is not built on the main road but lies about a stone's throw under it in the valley; its situation was extremely romantic, the valley so narrow that the mountains on each side, clothed great part of the way up with chestnut trees, hardly allowed the sun to enliven it, where their range was towards the south; but Nature had made so many windings that in a moment again the weary traveller enjoyed the cheering influence of his rays.

The Alcalde lived some distance on, so that I could not write to the General till I came to his house. The road now became beautiful in the extreme, and the weather clearing up added not a little to enliven the prospect. In the bottom the mountain torrent every now and then formed falls, not grand but pretty, and the road oftentimes appeared barred from further access by a projecting mountain, round whose point it wound in a way particularly picturesque. On each side, and in some places even to the top of the mountains, chestnut trees grew in the greatest abundance, whose yellow foliage contrasted with that of the alders on the banks of the stream still green, was uncommonly beautiful. One part of this interesting valley was particularly striking; it was after a sudden turn in the road that an old castle situated on the utmost top of a mountain broke on the view, its battlements, now in ruins, overhung with ivy, and here and there projecting their naked turrets from the green mass, reminded me so strongly of the days of romance, that I wished much I had been an Amadis de Gaul, and I almost fancied myself one of his companions. But, alas! it was but the fancy of a moment, as Spain (at least what I have as yet seen) is very far from inspiring ideas of chivalry. This romantic valley continues for three leagues, gradually descending with the road almost all the way close to the banks of the river, overhung with poplar, and birch and alder, to Villa Franca. And here I must get out of all romantic whims, for never did mortal come from a sort of Elysium in comparison with the rest of the country to a more miserable-looking place than this; but the description of it I defer to another day. On my arrival I found that Colonel Nicholai, of the Staff Corps, was here, and, to my utter surprise, that the Junta of this place had not received the slightest intimation either from Madrid or Corunna that a British force was coming. The consequence is, that

Digitized by Google

they say they cannot undertake to furnish provisions for the troops unless they are immediately paid for. It appears that we never considered Villa Franca as out of Galicia; as far as the Junta of Galicia are concerned, all things went on tolerably well, but now we are coming to a different part of the kingdom, and of course that Junta no longer have authority. Colonel Nicholai immediately wrote to Craufurd the particulars. The Junta seem willing to do all in their power, but they say without instructions from the central Government they cannot act.

5th, Saturday.—Villa Franca is one of the most melancholy looking towns at this time of the year I ever beheld. There is but one inn in the place, bad in the extreme, and no coffee-house of any description. The inhabitants appear poor and wretched, and the houses are the most sad looking things by way of houses I could wish to see. The uppermost storey is in general open for the purpose of drying fruit, &c. Its situation is wild and romantic, at the foot of a mountainous country that extends over the greatest part of Galicia, and some of Leon. Two mountain streams unite just at the town, and flow at the foot of the range of mountains through a most beautiful plain, which appears highly cultivated. There is an old building here called the palace of the Marquis of Villa Franca; it appears to be of as old a date as the Romans, but it is now a large ugly square building. There are also three nunneries and one convent of friars (Franciscans), a collegiate church, and a college, a fine building, but at present without any students—and it is now to be appropriated for the use of troops. They make some red wine here of the same kind as throughout Galicia, but their white is much the best.

As I am now leaving Galicia, it may not be amiss to mention a few particulars that strike me. Galicia is for the most part extremely mountainous, though not so high as to be perpetually covered with snow, and from this reason there are immense large tracts of waste land, but such is the patient, though ill-applied, toil of the natives, that I have seen many cultivated spots hanging in such a perpendicular manner over my head, that it is with astonishment I endeavour to account for their manner of ploughing them. They grow wheat, rye, and barley, but, from the stubble and the appearance of the young rye and wheat, not plentiful crops. I have seen a few turnips, but no artificial grasses. Their villages in the mountains are extremely rude, and their huts are so constructed that the smoke has no other aperture than the door, where also what little light they have enters. Pigs, cows, poultry, and the family all live together, and there is scarcely any difference shown between their pigs and their children. Galicia is famous for bacon, and pigs seem to flourish better than anything. Their oxen are small; and their sheep

Digitized by Google

resemble the Welsh. The form of their huts they seem to have taken from the round and oblong shape of the tops of the mountains—for as for any ideas of architecture, even the most simple, they have none. The villages in the valleys are somewhat better, but even these are miserable hovels. The climate is not very cold, but it has scarcely ceased raining since we came into the country. I have seen no orange or lemon trees except in the gardens of convents, but Galicia produces grapes, apples, pears, and, above all, chestnuts in the greatest abundance —walnuts also are plentiful. The rocks seem to be a mixture of free-stone and granite, or a stone very similar—but I have seen very little marble.

6th, Sunday.—I learnt this morning that a person had been appointed by the Central Supreme Junta to provide everything necessary for the troops, but it was too late to acquaint the General in my letter by to-day's post. Major Stewart of the Rifle Corps came up, and the first division will come in to-morrow.

7th, Monday, and 8th, Tuesday.—The Rifle Corps came in, one division yesterday, the other to-day; bad, rainy weather. Every house in this melancholy place that has any pretension to what they call nobility, has the owner's arms (cut in stone) placed somewhere in the front, making a ridiculous contrast to their dirty, miserable appearance.

9th, Wednesday.—The first division of the 43rd arrived, and also General Craufurd; the Rifle Corps march to-morrow. This brigade will halt for some time at Astorga and La Baneza, a village further in advance, the Rifles and ourselves to be in La Baneza.

10th, Thursday.—The second division (43rd and a brigade of artillery) arrived—when we march we shall not take the road by Ponteferada, as that leads out of the main road, but go at once to Bienbivere, a march of more than five leagues, but it will bring us one day sooner in Astorga.

11th, Friday.—I left Villa Franca about twelve to proceed in advance as far as Astorga. The road from Villa Franca towards Bienbivere is at places particularly beautiful, and the more so as we gradually left the mountains; at times we wound round the foot of a mountain covered from bottom to top with bay, sweet thyme, broom, and two other species of shrub—one somewhat resembling *lignum-vitæ*, but partaking of the heath. The country after leaving Villa Franca is not level, but is well cultivated; the soil is a rich sort of red clay, with an understratum of large stony gravel, the stones roundish and uncommonly hard. The mountains appearing to our right, left, and partly to our front, with some of their heads covered with snow, added much to the finish of the whole, and a convent situated on the point of a rock struck me as being the first I had seen in such a situation. Having

Digitized by Google

read much of convents being situated in the wild and dreary part of a country, I naturally looked for them in the mountains of Galicia, but it seems these good Fathers enjoy a comfortable neighbourhood as well as other people; for though at the first view of this convent it appeared completely shut off from society, yet as I approached I found a large village at the foot of the hill.

12th, Saturday.—It grew dark before I reached Bienbivere some time, so that I could not see all the road—they appear to make a great deal of wine in this part of Leon.

Bienbivere is but a poor sort of a village, indeed, all the villages I have seen yet are miserable when compared with one in England—and the greatest wretchedness appears to reign in all, and to pervade all ranks. From Bienbivere we once more, and for the last time, ascended the mountains. They are not composed of the same materials as the Galician; they are, in general, slate with a mixture of red sandstone, and now and then red marble—nor are they so high. They afford nothing worthy of observation, are dreary, and, until near the top, not level enough to admit of cultivation. Manzanal is the next place at which the troops pass one night—it is enough to say it is a mountain village. Blake, with the Galician army, was encamped here some time. The troops are most of them obliged to go under canvas. I did not remain the night at this place, but went on about a league and a half further to a village, larger indeed, and at the foot of the other side of the mountain, but miserably miserable—we however, with great difficulty, got good beds.

13th, Sunday.—On leaving our last night's abode the country becomes level, in comparison with that we have left behind, and perfectly open—so much so, that from the top of the mountain, when beginning to descend, one can see nearly eighty miles. It appears tolerably well cultivated, the soil a red clay with loam—and very stony. They seem to grow nothing but corn, and to have little or no variation in this. Astorga soon appeared in our front. It is an ancient looking city, with walls all round it, and a castle in a state of ruin.

14th, Monday.—The 43rd Regiment came in early, and are put in the convent of San Domingo, and a college; the latter a handsome building, but not finished. Astorga is by far the best town in point of appearance we have met with since we left Corunna. It has a cathedral, with an uncommonly handsome porch to the grand entrance; it is of rich carved work, representing the most remarkable actions of Our Saviour's life. Some of the figures are remarkably well executed, but the lower part is greatly defaced by boys. The front is also handsome, but like most of their buildings, it is left unfinished—one of the towers is yet wanting. The walls are of great thickness, and so far entire that one can

Digitized by Google

walk round them ; they are about a mile in circumference, and the city lies within them, but there are a few bad houses outside, and also two convents, one a nunnery of Santa Clara, the other of friars of the order of San Domingo ; within is a nunnery and a convent of Franciscans. All Spanish towns that we have yet encountered have a melancholy appearance from the dull brown hue of their houses ; even here the peasants wear wooden shoes of the oddest construction, but they answer well to tramp through their dirty streets and muddy country.

In coming from Bienbivere we were accompanied by a girl, who owned one of the horses we rode ; it was the first time it had happened, and I was not a little astonished at seeing her keep up at a full trot just as well as the men. There actually seems to be very little difference between the sexes of the lower order, as the women are accustomed to the most laborious exercise—they drive their oxen and always go to plough. Poets are very found of describing shepherdesses, and they contrive to form them so pretty, so pleasing, and so charming, that one is almost enamoured of them. Now let us see in simple prose the portrait of a charming Galician shepherdess. Conceive then an animal composed of brown rags, with the coarsest sort of cloth just covering its head, standing with all the composure imaginable, spinning black wool, on the side of a barren, dreary mountain, raining a sort of drizzle, so thick, that until you are quite close to it, you can only discern that something brown is before you ; accompany this with about fifty half-starved sheep, and you have the figure complete. Sometimes (I should add), to enliven the scene, she is howling out a song to notes more wild than a savage war whoop, so much so, that until you are near enough to know it is a human being, one would imagine it the cry of some wild animal.

15th, Tuesday.—I expected to have proceeded onwards to-day to La Baneza ; but on going to receive orders, was told it was not necessary for an officer to precede the regiment. We have a variety of reports from the army—some say Blake has been beaten with great loss ; it is certain that he has retired to Bilbao. They also write from Madrid that it is true a revolution has broken out in Russia, and that Austria had avowed herself of the Napoleon party, on condition of sharing part of Turkey. All these are so uncertain, that I wish wonderfully to hear from England. I hope that I shall soon hear from my dear Tit, as I am confident she has written several letters.

16th, Wednesday.—Yesterday evening on going to the General's, I was told that I was to go forward, and that our regiment was to march this day. This morning at day-break, my Spanish friend and myself searched the town for horses ; we had no sooner got them, when I found

Digitized by Google

that our regiment was *not* to march to La Baneza to-day, from the reports that Colonel Wade had made of the town, but I was to go forward to prepare for their reception to-morrow. I left Astorga about eleven o'clock, the weather thick and foggy, so much so that I could see but little of the country, but it appeared open in the extreme, and level, and, excepting near a village, not a tree. We passed through several villages, but they were as poor and wretched looking as those behind. Some part of the low land appeared marshy, for the river that runs near La Baneza divides itself into numbers of little channels. On my arrival in Baneza I learnt news that perfectly astonished me—it is strongly reported that the French, after having beaten the army of Estremadura, are now in great numbers at Burgos, and that they have pushed five thousand men to Valladolid. This evening came a letter from Craufurd that says the Spaniards had been beaten with great loss in Biscay, and that not only the army of Blake, but that of Castaños had been completely routed, and that Blake had retired towards Leon; he adds that it was supposed the French were in Valladolid. He also ordered Captain Miller to go forward to Benavente to communicate with General Moore, who, from the last accounts, was in Salamanca.

17th, Thursday.—This morning Oglander came in about seven o'clock with an order to prevent the Rifle Corps marching, and to say our regiment would not leave Astorga. These new arrangements appear to have been made in consequence of the reports respecting the French being in Valladolid, and that they may be able to prevent our junction with Sir John Moore. In my own opinion, and from what I can learn from those who seem to know something of the country, we might proceed well enough, but should the enemy be in strong force in Valladolid (which I do not believe) it would be wise to wait till our cavalry arrive. Some fools do not scruple to say that the French were within four leagues of La Baneza—a perfect impossibility. I returned in the afternoon, and on my way met Lloyd[1] going out to reconnoitre a river about eleven leagues in our front. On coming into Astorga I found that the 22nd and the Royals had come in, and that the remainder of General Massingham's brigade were following. The people here seem in great alarm at the talk of the French being so near. It appears perfectly true that Blake has been completely routed, and some say that he is at Leon with eight thousand of his army.

18th, Friday.—The Rifle Corps are to retire to-day to two villages just in front of this. The reports concerning the French being in Valladolid seem to be eagerly swallowed by many, but I fancy it

[1] Captain Thomas Lloyd of the 43rd, afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel 94th Regiment; killed at the passage of the Nivelle, 1813.—ED.

Digitized by Google

will turn out that only a party of cavalry, in number four hundred, came, not into Valladolid, but near it for the purpose of reconnoitring and plundering. Colonel Nicholai has returned, who says that they were certainly in Burgos; this is also confirmed by the arrival of two priests from Burgos, who left it on the 10th, but nothing further is certainly known. General Blake is assembling his force near Santillane, some of the army that were beaten out of Burgos are in Leon. We received a letter to-day from Colonel Hull [1] from Salamanca, wishing certain of our officers to join him. Sir John Moore is there with ten thousand men. The 26th Regiment entered the town, and General Massingham also arrived. Sir David is expected to-morrow.

19th, Saturday.—Lloyd came back this morning, he passed through Leon, where he saw numbers of the Spanish troops with some artillery that had retired from Burgos, but they are not the same army as Blake's. He says the river Esla is not fordable, and that it is a strong, broad, rapid river, without bridges, excepting at Leon and Benavente, and no way of crossing but by small boats. In this case there is nothing to prevent our joining Sir John Moore at Zamora. There are numbers of reports to-day of the French having again been beaten out of Burgos by Castaños, and that Palafox had taken Pampeluna, it may be so, but I do not credit it. No particulars whatever have arrived from Blake's army but it is said the men fought well, and till the officers ordered it, did not attempt to move. Lloyd is sent out again—to Villa Manana, to collect or destroy the boats, &c.

20th, Sunday.—General Baird came into the town last night, and the 81st Regiment. The Guards are halted at Bienbivere. Colonel Gifford is gone to Leon to collect the cavalry, and to ask for them to join this army. We have no authentic reports respecting the armies of Blake and Estremadura.

21st, Monday.—The *Madrid Gazette* of the 15th of this month has two letters from Blake, from which it appears that he is now in Valmaseda. Stewart, of the Rifle Corps, has not been heard from these three days, and in consequence people suppose he has been taken.

22nd, Tuesday.—Marched out of Astorga to a miserable village on the left called San Justo de la Vega. We were first inspected by Sir David Baird, and I believe all the troops now in Astorga were also out. The Guards came into the town to-day; little or no information; some people give up matters as hopeless, others say things go on well. The Spanish troops are coming in on all sides by twos and threes, but I believe principally from the army of Estremadura.

[1] Commanding the 2nd Battalion 43rd.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

23rd, Wednesday.—At San Justo we were ordered last night to be in readiness to march this morning at day-break, but when the morning came the march was delayed till to-morrow. Major Stewart came back to-day, but I have not heard what information he brings. It is extraordinary in a country where every person professes to be a friend, that we obtain so very little information respecting the movements of the enemy; we knew nothing of the total defeat of Blake till near three weeks after it had happened. They report to-day that the army is to retreat, for why I know not, as from what little I can learn we might easily join Sir John Moore if our cavalry was with us, but that they say is halted at Villa Franca. After all I believe there has not been one thousand French cavalry beyond Burgos. It is likely that the army that licked Blake may move through the Asturias to intimidate us, but they never will remain in so wretched a part of Spain to watch this little force.

24th, Thursday.—The regiment was ordered to march this morning at twelve, and after having one day's salt pork and some wine served out, we retreated towards Astorga, but had no sooner arrived at the extremity of the village than Carruthers met us and ordered us back to the village when we were told it would be likely we should go into Astorga to-night. I also heard that General Massingham's brigade, the Guards, and two brigades of Artillery, had commenced their retreat towards Villa Franca, where they say we are to remain, in order that the army that is reported to be marching through the Asturias may not get in our rear, a communication with Sir John Moore being impossible. It is impossible to credit the whole of this, though fools would have one believe still more; they say that the Portugal army has already been engaged and defeated! This must be a lie. Our men had scarcely commenced cooking their provisions than the regiment fell in and we marched into Astorga. The Spaniards say positively that there is not any large body of French troops at Rio Seco, but that there may be 900 cavalry there and at Mayorga. Blake is to rally his army at this place, and now that is assigned as a reason for our retreat.

25th, Friday.—Craufurd's brigade (the only part of the army now remaining in Astorga), it is supposed, will remain here, and they do say that the other troops are ordered to advance again. There appears most abominable whimsicality in our generals. They ought either to retreat or advance; if we cannot advance, that is, if it is impossible for us to join Sir John Moore, the force of the enemy must be too great to allow us to remain here, and then we ought undoubtedly to retreat to a position that we can defend, and such a position is Villa Franca. Lloyd came back, but better than all this abominable apparent disorder and undetermined opinions, is a letter from home. Thank God I have at

Digitized by Google

last heard from them, and as late as the 6th of this month. Nothing can give one such pleasure abroad, and particularly in such a country as this, and more particularly at a time like this, when no one seems to know what the devil he is going about, to receive a letter from one's dearest friends. It has done me more good than anything I can mention.

26th, Saturday.—Some of the 7th Light Dragoons arrived, and the whole of the regiment will come up in two days. It is reported that in consequence of some representations made by the Marquis Romana, who is at Leon, we are now all to advance again. Orders have been sent to the cavalry to come on and some Horse Artillery have arrived. Our commanders apparently want arrangement and determination; for why we were all to have retreated so suddenly no one can tell, unless it was that they were alarmed at the information of a few French cavalry being in Rio Seco. Nothing has been heard of the French infantry since the last attack of Rignoso ; report says they are going through the Asturias.

27th, Sunday.—Colonel Craufurd's brigade marched this morning a few miles in the country and returned, much to the annoyance of the inhabitants, who thought we had gone for good. Some few have behaved with civility, but the greater number treat us as intruders, not as people coming to defend them. Some more of the 7th came in, and also more Horse Artillery. Some Spanish Artillery of Romana's army came into the town whilst we were out. Their mules were uncommonly fine, and their guns in good order, but the men miserable looking troops.

28th, Monday.—The whole of the 7th come up, and some of the 10th come in to-morrow. The Marquis Romana arrived from Leon last night. It appears determined, so far as things can be determined in this army, that we are to join Sir John Moore as soon as possible. For the last ten days we have had clear cold weather, and severe frosts in the morning, with east and north-east winds. The Spaniards say that this will last till the end of December, and that then it will begin raining again.

29th, Tuesday.—Nothing particular has transpired to-day, but doubts arise as to our advancing. I got a second letter from my dear Tit of a prior date to the last. I would write, but I wish to wait till something certain is done.

30th, Wednesday.—This morning everything that had before been arranged for advancing, received an order to retreat ; our brigade were ordered to march, but counter-ordered shortly after. The detachments of the regiments that are with Sir John Moore are sent to join him

Digitized by Google

somewhere near Braganza. This reverse of affairs seems to have arisen from a letter received this morning early from Sir John Moore, who, report says, is also retreating in consequence of the armies of Castaños and Palafox having been completely beaten and dispersed in every direction, and they also think a large body is marching through the Asturias to prevent our getting into Corunna. If all this is true, what will become of Spain I know not. I fear that the cause is lost, more especially as the ardour that at first broke out with such spirit seems now to have greatly subsided; at least in this city they would many of them as soon see the Frenchmen as ourselves. They are getting impudent in the extreme now they know we are going to retreat, and imagine that this trifling force is able to withstand the whole power of France. I begin most heartily to hate the whole of them; they are not worth the trouble of fighting for, and I wish I was now in England.

1st December, Thursday.—General Craufurd's brigade was again ordered to march at ten o'clock this morning, but only the 14th and 23rd went, I suppose we shall go to-morrow. We have no further news respecting the fate of Castaños, etc., but it seems certain that the enemy must be between us and Madrid, as the post has not arrived.

2nd, Friday.—The 43rd and 95th with one brigade of Artillery left Astorga and encamped at Manzanal, the 10th and 7th Light Dragoons remain at Astorga, either to cover our retreat or to join Sir John Moore, as some say. It is also now reported that we are all to embark at Vigo, how true this is I cannot pretend to say, nor is it right to form opinions respecting the movements arising from things we cannot pretend to know, but I must say our late movements have been the most extraordinary that I have seen, particularly as the information one can obtain from different individuals is directly in opposition to that which appears to actuate our movements.

3rd, Saturday.—At Manzanal. The 15th Regiment of Light Dragoons marched through to join General Paget, who is still in Astorga. We have beautiful weather, and considering we are at the top of a high ridge of mountains, not very cold.

4th, Sunday.—At Manzanal.

5th, Monday.—Still at Manzanal. We hear from Astorga that the cavalry with General Paget are gone to join Sir John Moore, and also that the Marquis Romana had gone with him with some regiments of Spanish cavalry.

6th, Tuesday.—Marched at one o'clock from Manzanal to Bienbivere; did not get in till night, and with the greatest difficulty got the men into their billets, for most of the inhabitants have left the place either through fear or dislike.

Digitized by Google

7th, Wednesday.—Marched early in the morning from Bienbivere to Calcavelios. I never saw anything more beautiful than the valley in which Bienbivere is situated; it is surrounded with mountains on all sides, beneath which are shelves of land whose sides are covered with vineyards. In summer it must be uncommonly beautiful, for in the bottom of the valley grow more trees than in any part of Spain we have seen, and two beautifully clear mountain streams water the whole of it. The valley also in which Calcavelios is situated is by far the richest part we have met with, though not so beautiful as that of Bienbivere; indeed, the whole of the low country from Villa Franca to Bienbivere is the only part of Spain I have seen that is worth fighting for. It is well cultivated and populous, and the houses of some of the villages are much superior to those near Astorga.

8th, Thursday.—At Calcavelios, the news of to-day is that we are to advance again. I hope it may be so, but I scarcely credit it.

9th, Friday.—At Calcavelios. We are to advance to-morrow either to Bienbivere or Ponteferada, and then to join Sir John Moore; the army is coming up again as fast as possible. Why this new change has taken place I cannot account, unless it has originated from the news that we have heard to-day, which states that the French in attempting to enter Madrid had lost twelve thousand killed and the same number taken prisoners. I have my doubts about this being exactly the case, though I think it is likely something of the kind has taken place, for I before heard that the inhabitants of Madrid had taken arms to the last man with a determination of being buried under the ruins of their town sooner than surrender.

10th, Saturday.—Marched to Ponteferada, somewhat a better town than any we have seen as far as cleanliness goes, and it seems well situated, but so thick has the weather been since we left the mountains that it has been impossible to see ten yards before one. The inhabitants of this place seem particularly uncivil, much more so than I thought any of them could have been; the brutes think us a parcel of intruders, and that they could do much better without than with us, not reflecting that in all probability, had not this army been here, the force that routed Blake would now have overrun all this part of Leon. The more I see of the Spanish character, the more am I astonished: nowhere scarcely does one meet with that politeness, civility and attention that from every account we had been led to expect, and so far as I am able to judge, the whole people are the most uncivilized set of brutes in Europe.

11th, Sunday.—At Ponteferada, where they say we are to remain a few days, and afterwards go on towards Benaventa, without going to

Digitized by Google

Astorga. The 14th and 23rd came from Villa Franca yesterday. It appears from all accounts that the news from Madrid is true: something must have happened to turn things in our favour, or we should not again advance, for I must think we never should have retreated from mere reports; I am extremely glad that we do stand some chance of joining Sir John Moore, whatever may be our fate afterwards.

12th, Monday.—Ponteferada is the pleasantest situated place I have yet seen. The town is not badly built, and clean, it is placed on a rising ground or rock, close at the bottom of which flows a remarkable clear river; to the right and left are two extraordinary mountains, and also to the rear the chain that runs across Leon from Portugal to the Asturias appear almost close, whilst their snowy summits give a *cool* appearance to the prospect. The only thing worthy of remark is an extensive castle of very ancient date, and in some parts completely in ruins; others are very perfect; it must have been built by the Moors from the shape of the towers of the gateway. There are many vineyards on the sides of the hill, and the wine is by no means bad. At twelve to-day we were suddenly ordered to march to Molino Seco, a village a league further on, situated at the very foot of the mountain.

13th, Tuesday.—We left Molino this morning early; the Rifle Corps went on somewhat further on the mountain last night, as the village, though not bad, would not contain the whole of the brigade. Our march now was up the mountains by the old road from Corunna to Astorga, and much more grand and beautiful than the road by Manzanal. As we got out of the narrow defiles of the mountain the view became grand in the extreme, every feature put on a majestic aspect. The hollows were equally great as the summits and the snow reflecting the beams of a brilliant sun appeared like silver. When on the top the air was remarkably cold and light, and the wind blew with great violence; the ice also was thick, and almost every mountain spring was frozen. We encountered two or three villages on the road, and they appeared better than those by Manzanal. We did not halt at Ravanal del Camino, as was said, but went on to a small village at the bottom of the mountain two miles further on. The Rifles still in the front, and the 14th and 23rd in the rear at Ravanal; the descent on this side of the mountain is by no means so abrupt as on the other, nor is it so beautiful. This was a march of nearly seven leagues, and the road by no means good, but we got over it with great ease.

14th, Wednesday.—We marched this day to La Baneza, nearly seven leagues more, the 14th and 23rd did not get in till very late. Our road was not very good, and across the hilly country that runs at the foot of the mountain.

Digitized by Google

15th, Thursday.—We left La Baneza early this morning and reached Benavente before dark. Our march was through the extreme level country of Castile, or Leon, and along the river Orbigo—on all sides scarcely anything was to be seen but the stubble of wheat and the young corn; it must be most uncommonly abundant even now from the thickness of the stubble, and if they were to give the land its proper rest, would be much more so, but it is always wheat after wheat, or rye. Benavente is situated on rising ground above the river Orbigo, and a little distance from the spot where it joins the Esla.

16th, Friday.—The Guards marched in to-day. This town is somewhat larger than Astorga, but a miserably ill-built place, as all the houses are of mud. They have six convents; three of friars, and three of nuns. The one of Franciscans is the largest I have seen, and the best built, but they say that of the Dominicans is still larger. The Counts of Benavente have a large castle here of a very extensive size, and ancient, but it is now so neglected that it is going fast to ruin. Some of the apartments are of the greatest grandeur, and display the only remains of ancient Spanish, or rather Moorish (for if it was not built by the Moors, it was evidently done in imitation of them) state that I have yet seen. The roofs of the saloons and rooms are of carved oak and gilt, and extremely rich, but in a sad state of decay. The grand banqueting room opens into an open salon of beautiful workmanship, ornamented with fretwork and painted glazed tiles, and also several arches of beautiful marble, and supported by pillars of very fine marble. The view over the extensive flat country is as pretty as a view of the kind can be, and on the whole it forms one of the most delicious summer apartments that I could wish for. There is also an armoury, composed of nothing but a few old clumsy guns, and the armour for horses and men, some of which is so heavy that I cannot conceive how any man of common size, and it is not extremely large, could possibly fight with it. The armour for the horses is equally heavy.

17th, Saturday.—We have now, as usual, 5,000 reports concerning the French and our movements, but it is impossible to make head or tail of them. Why we were made to march 70 odd miles in three days, solely for the sake of going back again, I cannot make out; and as the officer who came from Sir John Moore yesterday said that he was advancing to Valladolid, I can hardly believe that we are to retreat again, though that is the favourite news of the day. They also say for certain that the French are in Madrid to the number of 30,000, and that two strong columns are marching against us. I cannot make out any truth from any of these stories; all that appears certain is that Sir John Moore is in Toro, ten leagues from hence, with the main body of

Digitized by Google

his army, and that his advance had been at the rate of nine leagues a day. Sir David is here, but no more troops have yet come up. What will be the event of all this it is difficult to say. If Austria has declared war, as some say, I think Spain stands some chance. I am not by any means of a desponding disposition, but really the exertions of the inhabitants themselves seem to lag so fast that I begin to despair. They are all ready to say such and such things ought to be done, but no one seems willing to do it. The central Junta, they say, is gone to Seville.

18th, Sunday.—Doing nothing at Benavente. I believe Sir David and Sir John had an interview this afternoon in a village some distance from this, when, in all probability, arrangements were made for our future proceedings. Retreat is the order of the day, and any one who doubts it is considered either a fool or a madman. We have no certain intelligence from Madrid of the French being in quiet possession of the city, but they say it is so; about 100 French prisoners came in that were taken by the 10th Dragoons in Valladolid. The weather is uncommonly cold, but fine and open.

19th, Monday.—This morning early we received orders to advance in a direction towards Leon, but leaving it some distance to our left, and at nine o'clock all the troops left Benavente. When we had passed the bridge and village of Castro Gonzalo a short distance, Colonel Craufurd's brigade separated from the Guards and made a *détour* towards the left. It was near dark when the brigade came to a small village on the Esla, called Villa Fair. It was no sooner dark than it commenced snowing amazingly, rather an odd thing, I believe, in Spain, as the people say they had not seen any for four years back. It seems now that we are advancing to attack Marshal Soult, who is somewhere about Saldana with 15,000 or 20,000 men. We shall fall in with Sir John Moore's army near Mayorga.

20th, Tuesday.—Marched to Mayorga, snowing much, and with a very hard frost. The French cavalry left Mayorga only five days ago, and left it completely plundered, so much so that nothing but wine could be got in it. Sir John Moore is here, but his troops are rather more advanced, and to the right. Mayorga is rather strongly situated, but it is a poor, mud-built looking place with some convents.

21st, Wednesday.—Marched from Mayorga to Sahagun, where most of the force will be concentrated before we move against Soult. It is rather a large sort of a place, with two convents, one an enormous one. This morning, General Paget, with some of our cavalry, having heard that the French cavalry were in this place, determined to surprise them, and with that intent marched at two in the morning, but the enemy

Digitized by Google

had got some information and had left the village just before he came up; however, he soon overtook them, charged them, and took about 100 prisoners. We had about 400 engaged; they, 700. They stood till the 15th came within about 20 yards of them, and then fired and made off. These little successes plainly evince the superiority of our cavalry, and will have some good effect in the event of a general engagement. The French were the famous Cuirasseurs; they are well-dressed, handsome men, with brass helmets and long black hair hanging down behind. There were 14 officers taken; our loss was comparatively nothing, one or two men wounded. It is not known when we move towards Saldana. They say the enemy are entrenched, but I doubt if they will stand a battle.

22nd, Thursday.—Craufurd's brigade has undergone some changes, they have given him the 2nd 52nd and 2nd 95th with our Regiment, in place of the 14th and 23rd—indeed, all the brigades have been changed now the two armies have formed a junction. I have not been able to see the 38th as they are out to the right. We left Sahagun this morning for a convent about a league to the left, which contains the whole of the brigades. The snow still lies on the ground, and it continues freezing every night. Report says that Bonaparte, who certainly had been in Madrid, has left it for Burgos with the whole of his army, in order, it is supposed, to drive us before him; but I hope we shall be able to pin Mr. Soult before he gets near us. They also say Palafox has been beaten, but had retired to Saragossa in good order.

23rd, Friday.—This evening, about seven o'clock, we left the convent in order to attack Soult before or about daybreak in Saldana—and we understood that the whole army was also in motion—but we had not got above a league and a half before we were counter-marched, and returned to the convent cold and fatigued, for the road we had gone was dreadfully slippery and over ploughed ground, so bad that I expected to have broke my neck every step, and the men were tumbling in every direction.

24th, Saturday.—The reason we returned was, they say, that the enemy had left Saldana, retreating towards the mountains; but I hear from other authority that they are gone to unite with the main body at Palentia. It appears from what everyone says that there were not more than 14,000 French Infantry at Saldana, a mere corps of observation on Romana's troops at Leon. We also hear that a large force is coming by the way of Salamanca from Madrid, with the intention of preventing our retreat towards Portugal, and perhaps to attempt the prevention of our getting to Vigo. A large corps is certainly in the Asturias, waiting probably to take advantage of anything that may happen during our return towards Corunna.

Digitized by Google

25th, Sunday.—The troops from the convent began their retreat towards Benavente, the greater part of the army having done so yesterday. The frost also has commenced breaking up and the weather threatens rain.

17th January, Tuesday.—Thanks to GOD, on board a store-ship in Vigo bay, where we arrived on the 12th of this month, after having made some most harassing marches, and undergone as great a portion of fatigue as any troops under similar circumstances ever did. We have left even now a great number of men behind us, whom (if they are not taken by the French) will undoubtedly be murdered by the inhabitants, for such has been the extent to which a determined system of plunder has been carried by the stragglers and sick men unavoidably left behind, that the inhabitants are enraged to the greatest degree. It has been an impossibility for me to carry on this account since leaving the convent of Triaños, so rapid and fatiguing has been our retreat; but now that we are once more on our *proper* element, I must retrace as well as I can the miseries of rapid movements over a most wretched mountainous country, and by roads worse than any thing can well be conceived. Sir John Moore with the army is endeavouring to embark at Corunna, but a very large French force, said to be 80,000 men, are so close at his heels, and with whom he has already had some skirmishes, that it will be a chance if he is able to get off with any tolerable safety. The two flank brigades, under Brigadier-General Alten, of the Germans, were sent across the country to Orense in order to protect the flank of the army, and it was supposed by every one that ours was the forlorn hope, as no one had an idea but that the French would at least have endeavoured to prevent our getting to Vigo, which they might easily have done, but their policy has been to pursue our main body on the only road on which cannon can move with the whole of their force; they even have evacuated Madrid for the purpose of expelling us from the country, well knowing that our 30,000 men were much more to be dreaded than treble the number of Spanish. How greatly we have been deceived, as well by our own deputies as the Spaniards; we here know scarcely the half part, but that is sufficient to teach us that nothing could have been more useless than a British force in Spain; it even did harm. It killed the energies of those who were *half* inclined to do something, whilst to the greater number who were in that state of apathy that nothing appeared capable of affecting them, and of these the greatest part of what we have seen of Spain is composed, to these we appeared a perfect bulwark of safety. Spain is a miserable, stupid, barbarous country, and, as far as concerns themselves, I am confident that France, having it in her power, will do it infinite good. She will humanise the people, and teach them that there are comforts in the

Digitized by Google

world that before this they could never dream of; besides, she will abolish in a great degree the abominable convents, seats of every species of rascality—even at this time a few Spaniards have sense enough to see how much harm these monasteries do them, and look forward to their downfall with pleasure and eagerness, and in a short time after the French once firmly establish themselves, nearly the whole nation will see their error. To England and Europe in general it is undoubtedly an unfortunate business the reverse that the Spanish cause has experienced, but had there been in Spain one half of that patriotism and ardour in the cause that exists in England, Bonaparte never would have been enabled to have carried his designs on against the country with that rapidity he has lately done—but now the shadows of those armies we have heard so much of, fly from before him faster than chaff before the wind—and disperse in every direction. We do hear that the Duke del Infantado is now in Madrid, and that Palafox still has a large army in Arragonia, but such determined liars are the Spaniards, particularly in these affairs, where it is to their interest to deceive us with false intelligence of a good nature, that I do not believe a word of it. I entered Spain one of its warmest advocates, I am about leaving it with every disgust, and God forbid I should ever again put foot on its wretched barbarous shores, the seat of ignorance, apathy, filth, and almost everything bad. But to return to my journal.

On the *25th*, *Christmas Day*, we left the convent of Triaños, and passed through Sahagun, on our way towards Benavente, most of the troops having left it the day before, and this morning nothing remaining behind us but the cavalry. We passed the night in a small village called Silecces, on this side Mayorga one league, the reserve being at Mayorga. The next day, *Monday*, *26th*, the frost having entirely broken up with much rain, we made a heavy march to a village within two leagues and a half of Benavente, called San Miguel del Valle. It rained a great deal in the evening and during the night, which made the roads most wretched for us the next day, *Tuesday*, *27th*, on which we moved to the village of Castro Gonzales, for the purpose of protecting the bridge until all the baggage, cavalry, etc., etc., had passed over. This day Lloyd's company and Napier's were on picquet at the bridge, and in the evening we were alarmed with about a troop of cavalry which rode up to our sentinels at a full gallop, cut down one, and then made off again; I fancy they came merely with the intention of catching any stray baggage, as they remained too short a time to gain information. The next day we were still on picquet and employed in preparation for destroying the bridge. There was some alarm in the morning as the enemy's cavalry were seen in motion, and had driven in one of

Digitized by Google

our advanced cavalry picquets, but they did not appear inclined to advance. Towards the afternoon the cavalry brigade, General Stewart's, and our brigades crossed the bridge and went into Benavente, the cavalry leaving a great part of their baggage behind, which with some of their women and stragglers of the army, was left behind, as they did not come up to the bridge. In the evening about the same number of cavalry as yesterday came and looked at us and rode off again. We were busily employed the whole of the night in destroying the bridge and other duties of fatigue, so much so, that our men never had an opportunity of sitting down, and at four o'clock we were all withdrawn, setting fire to all the houses, and blowing up the principal arch. We entered Benavente at five, greatly fatigued, for we had had two days of severe duty, and had to march out again the next morning, *29th, Thursday*, for La Baneza. It was impossible for our two companies to leave the town so soon as the regiment, and just before we went out the alarm was given that the French were crossing the river. Our cavalry were going out to meet them as we left the town. and I could only perceive a few shots exchanged between the videttes of both parties; but on the road we learnt that a whole regiment of the Imperial Guards, considered the best of all the French cavalry, had swam across the river. We had two strong picquets under a field officer watching their motions, who, so soon as he saw himself supported by the 10th charged through them; the 10th following put them to a completer rout, and forced them most rapidly to attempt a return across the river, to which our men followed, slaughtering at a great rate, and numbers perished in the water. We took one general of the division, a cousin of the famous Le Febre, and commanding the whole of this advanced division of cavalry, four or five officers, and fifty privates; our loss was about thirty killed and wounded, theirs I have not heard, but it must have been great from the slaughter in the river, and as soon as those that escaped the sabre in the river, and thought themselves secure on the other bank, had made a sort of formation, a few shrapnel shot made them fly in every direction. When the person who told me this came away, he saw them formed in two columns on the hill above the river, but not indicating any desire to cross.

This business does our dragoons infinite credit, and stamps them as undoubtedly the first cavalry in Europe. In every skirmish we have had less numbers than the enemy, and in every one we have had the most decided advantage. This last has been as brilliant as anything lately done, and is of the more consequence as the regiment destroyed is one of the Imperial Guards, better mounted, and composed of finer men than any in the French service.

Digitized by Google

We marched this day to La Baneza, and I never till now felt the same degree of fatigue; it was with difficulty we got all our men on. The next day, *Friday, 30th*, brought us to a village near Astorga. We were prevented going into Astorga by the most part of Romana's army, if a few ragged rascals may be called such, having come in there from Leon. On the *31st* we marched to Rabanal del Camino to go to Pontferada by the way of Fontsavedon. Although no snow remained on the flats of Castile, yet, now we were again ascending these mountains, we found abundance.

On the *1st January* (*1809*), *Sunday*, we crossed the mountain to Pontferada—the march up extremely bad and slippery, and the snow uncommonly deep, but as we descended on the other side it quickly disappeared, and before we got half down, none was to be found, which shows that the side looking towards the sea, though the north side, is the warmest. The two flank brigades (the 2nd, composed of Germans, under Brigadier-General Alten) are now united under the command of General Alten. The principal part of the army goes, they say, to Corunna, whilst we are to take a cross road to Orenze, in order to prevent the enemy getting before us to Vigo, at which place and Corunna all the army will embark.

On the *2nd*, *Monday*, we made a long and extremely fatiguing march from Pontferada to Domingo Florio; it was near eight at night when we arrived, and we left numbers behind us on the road, perfectly incapable of moving. The road most extremely bad, and, it becoming quite dark long before we arrived, made it the most miserable march I ever experienced. On the road, in the afternoon, about four o'clock, we heard cannon in the direction of Villa Franca, which proves that the French were close at the heels of Sir John. On the *3rd*, *Tuesday*, we went from Domingo to La Rua, which place we did not reach till night. The next day, *Wednesday*, *4th*, from La Rua to Pueblo de Trieves, not so long a march, but the roads bad, and on each day we lose more and more men from fatigue. On the *5th*, *Thursday*, we got to a small village beyond El Burgo—and on the *6th* to another village two leagues and a half this side Orense. Till yesterday, we were in doubt respecting a French force having got from Benavente to Orense before us, but we then heard from Captain Drake, of the Rifle Corps, who had been sent on, that all was perfectly clear, and that there were no accounts of any force coming that way. We also to-day heard that a detachment of Riflemen had arrived, which had been sent on to take possession of the bridge. On the *7th*, *Saturday*, we got into Orense, as completely fatigued and knocked up as any troops could be; we have had miserable roads, weather and lodging, long marches, and scarcely any rest. We

Digitized by Google

have left at least 200 men of our regiment behind us at different places, whom it will be a chance if we ever see again, as we have heard of several having been murdered by the Spaniards, exasperated by their plundering, which has been carried to a shameful extent, particularly by the Germans—and our regiment—but the inhabitants, by their refusal of the necessaries of life, even for money, and by their brutal behaviour have brought it greatly on themselves. All the road from Pontferada to Orense is mountainous, and worse than any one can conceive, particularly when it is considered that it is a principal road of the country. Their towns and villages are also bad, and the inhabitants abominable, ignorant, inhospitable, sulky brutes. The only thing that caught my attention was the side of one mountain, covered from the top to the bottom with vines, planted on little shelves of earth formed at an immense labour, as the sides are nearly perpendicular.

We stopped one day, the *8th*, at Orense. It is the seat of a Bishop, and has three convents, etc.; it seems large, and its situation on the Minho, which here forms a broad, rapid river, in summer, I have no doubt, would be pretty enough. The bridge across the river is a fine one of several arches. Romana's *army*, which had been only one day's march in our rear, came into Orense on this day—but we are told that from accounts that have been received from the Junta at Cadiz, of Infantados being in Madrid, that he will not retire further. But few of our men came up; but as there is no danger of our being prevented from embarking, or being annoyed during it, by going on slowly we may collect some of them. On the *9th*, *Monday*, we left Orense for Vigo, having left some officers to collect all stragglers that might arrive in a few days at that town. The *10th*, *11th*, and *12th*, we were on the march, with bad weather, and if possible worse roads. On the *12th*, *Thursday*, in the afternoon, we arrived at Vigo and embarked. Nothing revived one so much as the view of the sea from the hills above Vigo—for never were men so completely sick of anything in this world as we all are of this expedition. Of Sir John Moore we have heard but little, but it appears he is in a critical situation. On the *13th*, *14th*, and *15th*, various parties of stragglers came up, and on the *16th* (my dearest Tit's birthday), our last party arrived—but we still have several men behind who never will be seen. Colonel Peacock's detachment, that left Astorga to join Sir John Moore, has arrived, and I believe they are now waiting for a detachment of the Buffs said to be coming. The French are in St. Jago, but whether they will think it worth their while to come to this now we are all on board, I neither know or care.

17th, *Tuesday*.—I have now brought up this detail of our fatigues as

Digitized by Google

well as I could. I only wish now I was in England, and I am almost ready to say I will never again quit it. I know all at home will be in a great fidget about us, and I wish to God I had an opportunity of letting them know how safe we are off. I regret I have never been able to see Deane and my other friends with the army, who I hope will get off as safe as we have done. The transports only were able to leave this for Corunna the day after we embarked, and before that there were only thirty in the harbour for him. We have heard that on the 13th he was seen in action with the French at or near Betanzos, but little or nothing more is known.

18th, Wednesday.—Remaining at anchor in the bay. We have now got on board all the stragglers that are arrived, or that can arrive; and I believe we only are waiting till it is known whether the detachment of the Buffs that was expected will arrive, as it is not certainly known whether they have returned to Portugal or not. They say, but I believe no one can know, that we are to go to Portugal; God forbid! for I see not the slightest advantage to be gained by going there now. Oh, England! if ever we wanted inducements to wish for your comforts, now we have them. I have so fixed my mind on a few months of comfort and happiness at home, that scarcely any consideration should make me forego it, should I have it in my power. There certainly is but one country in the world, and that's England. They may say France is equal, but I verily believe that nowhere is there such comfort, so much pleasure, or, if one wishes it, so much luxury as in England. We are by no means in the most comfortable way aboard this ship, all our heavy baggage left this for Corunna the day after we embarked, and owing to the inactivity of the Colonel or Quartermaster, or both, it was not taken out, and it is not a hundred chances to one if ever we get it; but anything is happiness, in comparison to being on the detestable Spanish shores.

19th, Thursday.—Raining, with a great deal of wind from the south. I wish we were under weigh, a few days with this wind would soon bring us to the Lizard. We have not heard of Sir John Moore, but I should suppose he must have the greater number of his army on board by this time, and as the wind has been fair for their getting off, I hope the whole will escape without much loss.

20th, Friday.—Remaining at anchor.

21st, Saturday.—In the morning the *Alfred*, with the transports, got under weigh and stood out as far as the islands, when, owing to some information from the shore that more stragglers had arrived, they brought-to, and afterwards, from a gale springing up, anchored. Our ship being ordered to whip up the fleet had not weighed; and it was rather fortunate, as by night it became stormy, with heavy squalls.

Digitized by Google

22nd, Sunday.—More moderate, but wind foul; several of the transports coming in without anchors, the *Alfred* still outside. I hope most heartily we shall get away to-morrow, for ten days laying at anchor in this detestable country after having been so prettily amused on shore, is not quite so pleasant. Some soldiers have given confused accounts of Sir John Moore, but it appears that nobody of any magnitude was very close to him.

23rd, Monday.—The accounts from the transports are of a bad nature. Three are missing, one of them supposed to have been lost on the rocks. The captain of the *Alfred* was to blame in not coming back when it commenced blowing; all the ships missing had the Germans on board. The accounts from shore state that the French were within a short distance of the town, which was in a pretty state of commotion. Some were for defending the place, others the contrary; they had killed the Alcalde, because some years back he married a Frenchwoman. Of all rabble a Spanish one is the worst, they are only calculated for assassination and plunder. I care not now what becomes of Spain, so heartily do I detest them. The more the French tyrannise over them the better; it may perchance bring them to their senses.

24th, Tuesday.—Weighed at daybreak, and cleared the harbour about twelve, with a light wind from the south, a heavy sea, owing to the late gales. We are to go to Corunna, but I hope merely to receive further instructions or to join the other fleet. We do not know anything at all certain about Sir John Moore, nor are we likely till at Corunna.

25th, Wednesday.—At twelve o'clock nearly abreast of Cape Finisterre. We should now have been at Corunna had not the commodore made the fleet lay-to during the greater part of the night; as it is, we shall be able to signalise the admiral before night.

26th, Thursday.—The convoy lay-to during the night to wait for information from Corunna, and this morning made sail, steering N.E. by E.; therefore I do hope we are now going to England without delay, and as we were delayed so long at Vigo, it is most likely that Sir John Moore has left Corunna, but everything on that head must as yet be supposition.

27th, Friday.—Wind perfectly fair. Lat. 45·59. Yesterday the *Alfred* spoke a frigate, I believe the *Fishguard*, and this morning by telegraph she gave us the following melancholy information, viz., that "Sir John Moore was killed," and that the fleet and army had left Corunna for England, Corunna left in the possession of the French. I lament most particularly the death of Sir John Moore for many reasons, but for none more than that I verily believe we *scarcely* have another general of any talent in our whole list. Bonaparte has often said that

Digitized by Google

Moore was our *only* general, and it will be an additional cause of triumph that he has now fallen. How he was killed we have not been informed, nor do we know how the army got off; but if one can draw any conclusion it must be that they have suffered greatly, for it is scarcely to be conceived that a commander-in-chief should fall without some general engagement, unless indeed it was reconnoitring. That is likely enough, because he, following the example of all good general officers, never was satisfied without knowing from his own observations the different positions of the enemy.

He will be greatly lamented by the army, and I have no doubt by his country, for although he never had the good fortune of doing anything or of having an opportunity of doing anything famous, yet he was always looked upon as our best general. It is impossible to know what motives actuated our march to Sahagun, but it now appears that if we had retreated from Benavente instead of advancing, we might all have embarked either at Vigo or Corunna without interruption, at least so it *appears;* but it might have been precisely the reverse.

With what ardour, and with how great expectation, did I leave England for Spain, and how cruelly has the one been damped and the other disappointed. Of late years we never have employed so large an army on the Continent; and had it fortunately been sent four months sooner, the very reverse of what now has happened would have taken place. As it is now, Ministers *must* be greatly to blame, and for these reasons: if they knew of the wretched state of the Spanish army, and the want of energy shown by all the people not actually soldiers, they ought not to have sent so large a force with so great a risk; and on the other hand, if they did not know it, but had been deceived by the Central Junta through the medium of our envoys and other people employed by them for the purpose of giving information, they are highly to blame for choosing men without that common penetration which was requisite to see in an instant the state of affairs. Through the medium of such people as Colonel Doyle and others, England has been most miserably deceived. She was taught by them to expect everything from the *patriotic energies* of the Spanish nation, we have seen what it amounted to! We came expecting to have found Blake with a large army and advantageously posted; we came, and were told that Castaños was closely pressing upon the French in conjunction with Palafox, about Pampeluna. We were persuaded by the language of the different papers, and also of the principal people, that the fire of patriotism was as strong as ever, and that soldiers were raising and corps forming in every province with the utmost expedition. At Corunna we were to be received with every attention in the world. What was the real state

Digitized by Google

of the case? We had hardly advanced as far as Astorga before we learnt that Blake's corps had been completely defeated after some desperate struggles; that Castaños had been completely routed and declared a traitor; that Burgos, one of our positions that was to be, was again in possession of the enemy; that Palafox had retreated, if he had not been also beaten. What was the spirit of patriotism? A quiet, indolent sort of confidence in ten thousand English troops; and as to the levy of men, in all the province of Galicia I saw two new raised regiments, and not an attempt even in any other part towards arming a single individual. How were we received except at Corunna? More as intruders and people not wanted than as the troops of a generous brave nation come to assist a nation whom they thought breathed a similar spirit with their own of liberty and a love for their country, and in many places, particularly Astorga, an enemy would have been much better treated. It will require years before Spain can ever be fit to receive the blessings of liberty, if ever she is; at present the generality are only fit to be trampled on by France. But when speaking thus determinedly respecting Spain, I should say that I have only seen Galicia, and a great part of Leon. Now Leonia is looked upon by the rest of Spain as the worst part of the world, and that part of Leon in which we have been has been much harassed by the troops for the last six months. This *may* account in some measure for what I have observed. *Perhaps* if I had seen Arragon, Catalonia, Andalusia, and the other southern provinces I might have rather a more favourable opinion of Spain and its inhabitants; but I fear my opinion would still remain the same, for what have they done? 'Tis true that a general assassination took place in Madrid, and that Palafox bravely defended Saragossa, and that Castaños took Dupont; but since this what have they even attempted to do? Nothing; actually nothing. Palafox and Castaños, each according to their own account with a large army, permitted 40,000 French to remain unmolested in Navarre, until it was too late to attack them, at the same time knowing that Blake was doing all he possibly could with his force on their right. Had the other two done as much as Blake, we should not now have to lament the death of Moore, and the retreat or flight of so large a British force. But a cursed spirit of jealousy seems to have existed, from there being three separate commanders, each of which conceived himself perfectly independent of the other. This, with a want of determined energy in the Central Junta, was their ruin, for the other heads of provinces no sooner saw and felt a want of energy in their head, than they relaxed their endeavours in a double proportion.

29th, Sunday.—About four o'clock this morning it came on to blow

Digitized by Google

extremely hard, and in a short time was a perfect hurricane, with thick hazy weather. Towards one it cleared up, and about two we made the Eddystone. The gale still continuing, the captain determined to put into Plymouth, and by seven o'clock we were at anchor in the Sound. The *Alfred* and all the transports, except one or two, missing.

30th, Monday.—At anchor in the Sound; blowing a hurricane. A boat went on shore in the morning, but it has increased so much since that it will be impossible to have any communication with the shore till it moderates; therefore in this pleasant state of anxiety we must remain.

31st, Tuesday.—We got papers, etc., of to-day, giving all details of the battle of Corunna, etc. They say we sail for Portsmouth, but when is another matter. We have not heard anything of the *Alfred* or the other transports, but I hope that none are lost: it is most likely they are in Portsmouth. There are several regiments here that came from Corunna. They seem to have met greater fatigues, if possible, than ourselves. The 28th are here, but as I cannot go on shore, I have not seen Deane.

1st February, 1809, Wednesday.—We are to convoy transports to Portsmouth, so in all probability we shall be here a week.

2nd, Thursday, and 3rd, Friday.—At anchor. As the transports are many of them on shore in Cat Water, it must be some days before we can sail. I have in consequence applied for leave, but whether I shall get it or not is another matter.

Digitized by Google

SIR GEORGE BROWN.

Sir George Brown joined the 43rd as Ensign 23rd January 1806; Lieutenant, 18th September 1806; Captain 3rd Garrison Battalion, 20th June 1811; Captain 85th, 2nd July 1812; Major 85th, 26th May 1814; Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, 29th September 1814; placed on half-pay, 17th July 1823; exchanged to Rifle Brigade, 5th February 1824.

He served with the 43rd at the siege and capture of Copenhagen in 1807, and in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1811; with the 85th in the Peninsula 1813–14. He was present at the battle of Vimiera; passage of the Douro; capture of Oporto; battle of Talavera (severely wounded through both thighs); Almeida; Busaco; Sabugal; Fuentes d'Onor; San Sebastian; Nivelle; Nive; Bayonne. He served afterwards in the American War, and was present at the battle of Bladensburg and capture of Washington. Slightly wounded in the head and very severely in the groin at Bladensburg. Commanded the Light Division in the Crimea 1854 5; present at the battle of the Alma (horse shot under him), Balaclava, and Inkerman (severely wounded—shot through the arm); and siege of Sebastopol.

He received the Peninsular Medal with seven clasps; Crimea Medal and four clasps, Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour, 1st-class of the Mejidie, Sardinian Medal, Turkish Medal, G.C.B., K.H.

Sir George Brown held many staff appointments, was subsequently Adjutant-General of the Army, and in 1860 was appointed Commander of the Forces in Ireland. In 1863 he became Colonel-in-Chief of the Rifle Brigade, and he died at Linkwood, 27th August 1865.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GENERAL SIR GEORGE BROWN, G.C.B., K.H.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE DIARY OF A PRIVATE SOLDIER IN THE CAMPAIGN OF NEW ORLEANS.[1]

By Lieut.-Colonel Willoughby Verner, *late* Rifle Brigade.

In November last the diary of Private John Timewell, of the 43rd Light Infantry, during the Peninsular War, was published in this Magazine. This diary terminated with the arrival of the 43rd at Plymouth in June, 1814, at which station they enjoyed a brief spell of repose after six years' campaigning in Portugal, Spain, and France. A few months later the regiment was ordered to form part of the force despatched on the ill-fated expedition to New Orleans.

It may be as well to preface the diary with a description of the main incidents of the war which immediately preceded the attack on New Orleans. The hostilities between the two countries, during the years 1812–15, appear to have excited but little interest in England, by reason, no doubt, of the overwhelming importance of the great events in Europe which succeeded one another with such bewildering rapidity during that period.

During the first two years of the war there was much desultory fighting on the Canadian frontier, but little attention, however, being paid to it by the British Government, engrossed as it was in sending every available British soldier to aid in the final expulsion of the French from the Peninsula. Owing to bad management, or worse, the Americans were permitted to gain several successes over our navy in individual ship-actions. It is unnecessary to particularise them here, since all the world knows how several British frigates, undermanned or with raw crews recently collected by the press-gang, succumbed to vastly superior vessels carrying heavier guns and manned by sailors who had received their training in seamanship and gunnery in the navy of King George.[2]

---

[1] Reprinted by permission from *Macmillan's Magazine* of March 1898.

[2] An amusing instance of the way history is sometimes manufactured for home consumption in America may be seen in the recent attempt of a writer to prove that not only were the ships and guns of the two countries equally matched, but that the American crews, although admittedly trained in the British navy, were genuine sons of America in disguise, which naturally made them more than a match for the British sailors. It is difficult to see what purpose is served by this distortion of facts which have been common knowledge on both sides of the Atlantic for more than eighty years; but it is to be presumed that the people who write and the people who read this sort of thing regard their history from the point of view which Dr. Johnson used to take of his politics, and are content so long as "the Whig dogs don't get the best of it." Such bombastical nonsense has of course nothing in common with the work in which such writers as Bancroft and Parkman carried on, and Mr. John Fiske is still happily carrying on, the high traditions of the school of Irving, Prescott, and Motley.

Digitized by Google

The military operations with which we deal may be said to have commenced in the spring of 1814, shortly after the cessation of hostilities in the south of France, when a brigade of infantry, consisting of the 4th, 44th, and 85th Regiments, some Artillery and Engineers, altogether about twenty-five hundred men under the command of Major-General Ross, were embarked at Bordeaux for service in America. The force, which had been increased at Bermuda by the 21st Regiment from the Mediterranean, proceeded to the Bay of Chesapeake, and on August 19th, landed at St. Benedict's, some distance up the Patuxent river, where it received still further reinforcements in the shape of a battalion of Marines and some disciplined negroes. Since no horses accompanied the troops beyond those of the General and his Staff, a party of one hundred Bluejackets were landed from the fleet to drag the guns, one six-pounder and two three-pounders. The whole force now amounted to forty-five hundred men, truly an imposing army with which to invade America! And the objective of this raid was nothing less than Washington, the capital, situated some sixty miles inland. During the advance on this town about fifty horses were captured, and on these the artillery-drivers were mounted as a substitute for cavalry, in which the little force was absolutely deficient; it is interesting to learn that this handful of men performed all the reconnoitring duties most effectually. On August 24th, the fifth day after leaving the ships, the American army was found posted in a strong position in rear of a branch of the river Potomac, near the town of Bladensburg, situated on the hither side of the stream which was spanned by a single bridge. The Americans, according to their own statements, held this position with twenty pieces of artillery and nine thousand men (just double the numbers of the British Force),[1] while six guns swept the bridge and its approaches.

General Ross, with possibly more gallantry than wisdom, without waiting to ascertain whether the river was passable at other points, at once ordered the advanced guard, consisting of the 85th Light Infantry and the light companies of the other regiments, to cross the bridge and attack. It was subsequently discovered that a good ford existed hard by, and no better example than this could be given of the thoroughness with which all ranks of the British army from the general to the private despised the Americans. In all histories, diaries, or letters dealing with this period, the same spirit is constantly manifested, the seasoned troops from the Peninsula believing (and, as in the case in point, believing rightly) that no American levies could possibly withstand them in the field. But in this justifiable pride they took no account of the fact that

[1] This was the number admitted by the Americans at the time. It has since been reduced by their historians of the war to five thousand seven hundred.

Digitized by Google

although undisciplined and badly officered levies are no match for trained soldiers in the open, the same men, when fighting behind field-defences and in a country unsuited for manœuvring, are by no means to be despised. The advanced guard, however, having been ordered to carry the bridge, did so, despite the fact that two guns out of the six were actually posted on the road leading down to the bridge, and that their first discharge swept away, according to the testimony of an eye-witness, almost an entire company. Dashing onwards the survivors crossed the bridge, effected a lodgment on the far side of the river, and spreading outwards soon drove the American riflemen from the wooded banks and captured the two guns on the roadway. But pushing on to the main position they were met by a heavy fire and driven back to the river, till the remainder of the British column, crossing the stream, attacked the Americans in front and flank, upon which they broke and fled. Their reserve, instead of supporting the first line, on seeing it break also fell back in disorder, and the cavalry, which had an admirable chance of charging the pursuing British infantry, whose ranks were of course in disorder, galloped off the field, ten out of the twenty guns being left in the hands of the victors. The only Americans who came with credit out of this affair were the sailors, who served their guns with deadly precision and stood to them until many were bayoneted by the advancing British infantry.

Such was the action of Bladensburg, fought within four miles of Washington, which opened to the victorious British troops the road to the capital of the United States.

It was not the intention of the English Government to attempt to make any permanent conquests in America, but rather to take advantage of their supremacy at sea to make raids on various points. General Ross had now therefore to determine on his further line of action. To hold Washington was clearly out of the question; hence it was that he decided, in accordance with the well-known principles of civilised warfare, to lay the city under a contribution, and then to make good his retirement to the British fleet.

With this object in view, and more especially to avoid any unnecessary effusion of blood or damage to the town, General Ross halted his force outside of it and ordered a flag of truce to be sent in, which he accompanied himself. Hardly, however, had this small party entered the town when some patriots (as they delighted to style themselves) opened fire on them, one of the escort being killed and General Ross's horse shot under him. Of course all ideas of further parleying were now at an end, and the troops were ordered to advance on the town, all ranks being rendered furious by this outrageous breach of the rules of war. The

Digitized by Google

house, whence the treacherous shots had been fired, was at once stormed and every soul in it put to death, after which all Government buildings and property were burned or destroyed. Dockyard, arsenal, and barracks were shortly in flames; over a hundred pieces of cannon and some twenty thousand stand of arms were destroyed, with a newly-built frigate and a vast amount of warlike stores. The President's palace and the Senate House shared the same fate, as unfortunately did the National Library and Archives.

It has always been the fashion for Americans to denounce the barbarity of this wholesale destruction, but any impartial student of military history, versed in the ways of soldiers engaged in active operations in an enemy's country, will appreciate the extraordinary forbearance shown by the British troops on this occasion. Despite their bitter indignation at the profound act of treachery of the Americans, it is a notable fact that no private houses were plundered nor intentionally destroyed, save only the one whence the General's horse had been shot. Too much emphasis cannot be laid on this, for to this day, whereas the wickedness of England in burning Washington is a stock article of belief in America, the disgraceful episode, happily unparalleled in civilised warfare, which was the immediate cause of the destruction, is always as scrupulously ignored, as also, it may be added, are the destruction by the Americans of Newark, York, and other towns upon the Canadian frontier.

American writers have indeed denied that any flag of truce was sent into Washington, and in support of their views say, truly enough, that General Ross in his despatches did not mention the matter. It is sufficient to say here that the American War Minister, General Armstrong, in his report states that General Ross, after entering the city with a small escort, set a price on the public buildings as their ransom, and despatched an agent to open negotiations with the Americans on the subject, and that "the return of the messenger with *the rejection of the terms* became the signal for destruction." It is inconceivable to imagine how such a condition of affairs could have arisen without a temporary cessation of hostilities, which implies a flag of truce.

That the latter did exist, therefore, may be taken as granted, and that it was violated is emphatically stated by the late Chaplain-General to the Forces (the Reverend George Gleig) who was present at Bladensburg and at the capture of Washington as a subaltern in the 85th Light Infantry. His narrative of the campaign, in which all these circumstances are clearly detailed, was based upon a journal kept at the time, and he is careful to state that "for all the particulars however extraordinary," he is "enabled thus fairly to pledge his credit." It may also

Digitized by Google

be mentioned that the Americans themselves set fire to some of their own establishments on the approach of the British, and that a certain number of private dwellings were plundered and fired by the lower classes in the town, who took advantage of the confusion which naturally existed.

The British commander, having completed this act of justifiable vengeance, had now to carry out the difficult task of withdrawing his small force, encumbered as it was with many wounded, to his ships. This had to be done in the presence of a strong force of Americans who, after the rout at Bladensburg, had re-assembled in the vicinity of the town.

The withdrawal was successfully accomplished, although it was found necessary to leave behind a considerable number of men too severely wounded to be moved. To the honour of Americans it should be mentioned that these unfortunate sufferers received the kindliest treatment from their enemies, who were, naturally enough, much enraged at their recent defeat and the destruction of their capital. It is said that the Americans, throughout the hostilities of 1814, were greatly surprised at the orderly conduct of the British soldiers and the way that they respected private property and did not molest the inhabitants. It is worth repeating this in the face of the statements of a recent American writer who has gravely assured his readers that, had the British succeeded at New Orleans, the town and its inhabitants, and more especially the women, would have shared the fate of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajos.

General Ross's force re-embarked on the morning of August 30th without suffering any molestation from the enemy. Thus terminated one of the most daring expeditions on a small scale ever carried out, and although this exploit did not receive the attention it deserved at the time, it will ever rank as one of the most brilliant achievements of its class. For a mere handful of men, numbering but little above four thousand, to make a descent upon a hostile coast, to march sixty miles into the interior, to rout a force twice their strength and possessed of a powerful artillery, and to subsequently occupy the capital of the country, is surely a feat of arms which has rarely been excelled.

During the progress of this expedition the British frigates had carried on a most harassing warfare on the enemy's coasts, sailing up the Potomac and other rivers, and plundering and destroying all Government stores within their reach.

The next spot selected for attack by General Ross's force was the city of Baltimore, some fifteen miles from the nearest convenient point of debarkation. An American army opposed the advance, but was routed with great loss, the gallant Ross most unfortunately receiving his death-wound in the action. The British pushed on, but, on arriving in front

Digitized by Google

of Baltimore, it was found to be strongly fortified with extensive field-defences, and still more strongly held. The officer who had succeeded to the command wisely decided not to risk an attack with his small force, where a repulse would mean annihilation. The withdrawal was successfully accomplished, the Americans not venturing to attack in the open, and the troops re-embarked unmolested and eventually sailed for Jamaica.

Two months later the ships conveying the troops which had served at Washington and Baltimore proceeded to Negril Bay. Here they were joined by a fleet under Admiral Sir Alexander Cochrane (with whom came General Keane to take command of the whole force), and reinforcements in the shape of the 93rd Highlanders, nine hundred strong, and five hundred men of the 3rd Battalion 95th Rifle Corps (the present Rifle Brigade). Two West India Regiments, each eight hundred strong, with two dismounted Squadrons of the 14th Light Dragoons (now 14th Hussars), and detachments of Artillery, Rockets, and Engineers completed the force. These troops, together with the Brigade originally embarked at Bordeaux and the 21st Foot, made up a total of almost exactly five thousand of all ranks; or, omitting the black troops, who were found to be not very valuable allies, of three thousand four hundred British soldiers. It was soon known that the objective of this new expedition was New Orleans.

This town is situated about one hundred and ten miles from the mouth of the Mississippi, and is built on a narrow strip of land on the river bank, the other side of the town being protected by densely-wooded morasses, beyond which a chain of lakes and creeks communicate with the sea. At the time of these operations, the entrance to the river, in addition to the natural protection afforded by a bar over which heavy vessels could not pass, was defended by some very strongly situated posts. Sir Alexander Cochrane and General Keane decided to avoid these obstacles, and to attempt to surprise New Orleans by carrying the troops in boats up the creeks to some point as near the town as it might be possible to reach. It was, however, very soon discovered that the Americans had considered the possibility of such an attack, and had placed large boats, each carrying six heavy guns, on the lake to bar any advance by that route. An expedition was accordingly organised of fifty ships' boats, many armed with carronades; and our sailors after a gallant attack, in which they lost heavily, boarded and captured the whole American flotilla. The troops were now landed on a swampy desert spot called Pine Island, an operation which, owing to the distance the boats had to be towed between the vessels and the land, lasted from the 16th to the 21st of December; and on the 22nd

Digitized by Google

the advanced guard, consisting of the 4th Foot, 85th Light Infantry, and 95th Rifles, with rockets and two three-pounder guns, were landed at the head of a swampy creek within ten miles of New Orleans.

And here was committed one of the many errors of the expedition. This advanced guard, only sixteen hundred strong, instead of waiting in concealment near their point of debarkation until reinforced by the main body, pushed on alone towards New Orleans, and at noon halted and prepared bivouacs on the tongue of land between the river and the marsh. Just before nightfall two American vessels dropped down the river and opened a tremendous fire of grape and canister from their heavy ships' guns on the unprotected bivouacs, inflicting severe losses on the British. Then, after dark, the enemy made a determined onslaught on our camp, surrounding it on three sides, and only being driven off after desperate fighting at close quarters.[1]

The remainder of the force was meanwhile being conveyed by the sailors with extraordinary despatch from Pine Island to the point of debarkation, and General Keane, having withdrawn his advanced guard to a village some little way from the river, concentrated his whole force there by the 24th.

On the 25th Major-General the Hon. Sir Edward Pakenham, of Peninsular fame, who had been appointed to succeed General Ross, arrived from England. He saw at once that no advance was possible until the American vessels had been got out of the way. This was accordingly done on the following day, one of the vessels being destroyed and the other making her escape, and arrangements were now made for a general advance on the morrow.

During the night the Americans harassed our outposts unceasingly, firing at the sentries, at the officers on their rounds, and into the picquets, acts which roused the well-merited indignation of the British, who had hitherto been accustomed to fight an enemy with somewhat clearer ideas of the customs of civilised warfare, which do not regard it a soldierly accomplishment to assassinate individual sentries or fire into the bivouacs of sleeping men.

Early on the 28th the British forces advanced, and after a march of four or five miles found the American army in a strongly-entrenched

---

[1] Captain Andrews of the 95th Rifles, to whose diary I am indebted for much information about the expedition, relates the following incident of this attack:—"A singular epistle was found in the pocket of an American officer who was killed. It ran as follows: 'DEAR GENERAL,—The Enemy having profaned the Land of Liberty I intend attacking them this night, and hope you will be ready with your Corps to join us and *dip your Spoon in a Platter of Glory*. Yours, &c., JACKSON, Commanding.'"

Digitized by Google

position behind a canal, with their right resting on the Mississippi, in which the ships and a number of gunboats were anchored ready to flank the land defences; powerful batteries had also been erected at intervals along this line and on the opposite bank of the river. The British continued their advance, but were met by such a storm of shot and shell, both from the lines covering New Orleans and from the ships and batteries on the flank, that they were compelled to withdraw out of the fire they could not reply to. Pakenham, seeing that the enemy could not be dislodged from their position by any other means, decided to send for some ships' guns and make an attack after the manner of a regular siege.

On the night of December 31st, 1814, six batteries were thrown up, and armed with thirty heavy guns brought up from the fleet by the sailors with extraordinary promptitude. Early on the first day of the new year fire was opened. At first this caused great havoc and confusion among the Americans, but, having in the interval also landed heavy guns, and many more of them into the bargain, they soon rallied and completely overmastered the British batteries; and once again our troops had to be withdrawn, having effected nothing.

Pakenham now decided to detach a portion of his force by night to storm the enemy's batteries on the far side of the river, while a frontal attack would be simultaneously delivered by the main body of his troops. In order to carry out this scheme it was necessary to cut a canal from the head of the creek, where he had disembarked, to the river, for the passage by boat of the troops destined for the turning operations. This project was set about with extraordinary vigour, and by the 6th of January was completed. Meanwhile the 7th Royal Fusiliers and the 43rd Light Infantry, each eight hundred strong, two splendid Peninsular Battalions, had arrived under Maj.-General Lambert, bringing up the total number of British troops to six thousand. The American forces, securely posted in their lines, were reckoned at about twelve thousand.

Pakenham's design was to pass across fourteen hundred men to the right bank on the night of the 7th; and he reckoned that this force would be able to march up the river bank and seize the American batteries by dawn on the 8th, when a general attack in two columns was to be made. Unfortunately, when only a few boats had been passed through the newly excavated canal, the soft soil gave way, and the channel became hopelessly blocked; it thus came about that the detachment thrown across the river numbered only three hundred and fifty instead of fourteen hundred, and, owing to the delays, was four miles from its objective at the time the attack on the lines was delivered.

Digitized by Google

With marvellous intrepidity this small force pushed on and stormed the enemy's batteries, too late, however, to prevent their having taken a deadly share in opposing the main attack. Thus the whole plan of attack fell through; and to add to the trouble the officer commanding the regiment detailed to carry the ladders and fascines by which the stormers were to cross the canal in front of the lines, neglected to carry out his orders. The British troops had therefore to be halted, under a murderous fire from about thirty heavy guns, to wait for the fascines, &c., while the ships and the batteries across the stream, which had not yet been stormed by the detached force, opened a terrible fire on their flank. Our men fell by hundreds: Sir Edward Pakenham, riding forward to rally the troops, was killed; and soon afterwards both General Gibbs and Keane, commanding the two columns, were wounded, the latter mortally. A portion of the right column, consisting of the 4th and 21st, gained the parapet, but for want of ladders were unable to effect an entrance, and were shot down by scores. Some of the left column (three Companies of the 21st) had actually penetrated the lines, but for want of reinforcements were driven out again, and our troops, without leaders, eventually fell back in great confusion. The retreat was, however, admirably covered by the Rifles, and those two fine Regiments the 7th and 43rd, which, having been posted in reserve, now advanced, and by their bold front prevented the enemy from attempting to pursue the defeated troops, while the victorious detachment across the river received orders to retire and rejoin the main body. Our losses were very heavy, fifteen hundred out of the five thousand who actually formed for the attack of the lines having fallen. General Lambert, who had succeeded to the command, wisely decided not to renew the attempt on such a strong position with his diminished forces, and made a skilful withdrawal to the ships.

Private Timewell's diary embraces the period of the operations commencing with the arrival of the 43rd at Pine Island to their termination. He appears to have duly chronicled all the events of the campaign with remarkable accuracy, as a comparison of his diary with that of an officer in the 95th Rifles proves. The diary is kept in the same small book in which he wrote his Peninsular Notes—a line separating his PASSAGES THROUGH THE CONTINENT from his account of the New Orleans Expedition, which he aptly heads, *Now to proceed to America.*

After the withdrawal of the British Forces from the lines of New Orleans, a brigade was detached to reduce Fort Boyer guarding the entrance to the Bay of Mobile,[1] while the remainder of the troops were

[1] Which operation was successfully carried out.

Digitized by Google

landed on Isle Dauphine. Timewell's account of the flora and fauna of that desolate spot is given *verbatim*, and he seems to have had exceptional information on these matters. He caustically remarks that the Generals and Staff occupied the only huts on the island, while he and his comrades were greatly tormented by mosquitoes, flies, and a number of alligators. In his further description of the *reptilia* of the region he apparently felt that he was getting a trifle out of his depth, for he very prudently cuts short his account with the remark that there were "several others *too tadious* to mention."

In March, 1815, the news of the Treaty of Peace between Great Britain and America reached the Expeditionary Force, and shortly afterwards the troops sailed for England. The only adventures chronicled during the return voyage was on the occasion when the captain "lost his latutud" (latitude), which, Private Timewell remarks with great gravity, "is very dangerous." The concluding entries deal with the landing of the 43rd in England, and its embarkation a few days afterwards to join the British Army then marching from the field of Waterloo on Paris. The last entry, evidently added long afterwards, is the brief announcement of his wife's decease in 1825.

Digitized by Google

NOW TO PROCEED TO AMERICA.

On the 13th of October, 1814, we received orders for our embarkation, which took place on the 14th at Plymouth at Divels Poynt (Devil's Point) on board His Majesty's transport *Ocean.*

We set sail on the 26th with a prosperous gale: nothing extra till the 18th of November, about one o'clock, [when] we crossed the Traffic Line (Tropic of Capricorn). Proceeding on our course until the morning of the 4th December, we perceived the islands of Dominico (Dominica) and Maintainico (Martinique) to our larboard. We sailed past them; they seemed to be very mountainous. There we met with the *Venerable* (74) who is stationed there. Nothing extra till the 9th instant; then we passed the island of Gardlop (Guadaloupe) and Sandemengo (St. Domingo), very high lands; I cannot give you any more [information] about them being a great ways off.

On the 11th we came in sight of Jemaca (Jamaica); it is very mountainous and the climate very warm. We met with a frigate on her return home[wards] after conveying the troops to their destination. We ascertained from her that the Portsmouth and Cork Fleets passed fourteen days before us and is on their way to join the army.

We lost sight of the island [Jamaica] on the 15th December, when a storm arose and held to the 17th in the morning; then the weather becomes more temperate. [Here it was] where we first seen the flying fish in great numbers; they are about the size of a herron (herring) and flies only when the dolphin pursues them, and they fly about two hundred yards, the same as a swallow; then the dolphin leaps six feet out of the water after them.

Digitized by Google

On the 27th December we passed the island of Cuby (Cuba); it is of great descent (? height.)

On the 30th December we cast anchor where the heavy line-of-battle ships lay, and in the afternoon sailed down [to] where the remainder of the transports lay.

On the 31st, [we] received orders for disembarking and landed about nine at night within ten miles of Orleans, and encamped on the banks of the River Missipia (Mississippi), and on the morning of the 5th January joined the army [at] about eleven o'clock within three miles of Orleans.

Then we furnished working-parties to cut a canal from our gunboats to proceed up the river; both soldiers and sailors and marines were employed on this laborious occasion, and on account of the ground being so marshy we were forced to build our batteries of shugar (sugar) instead of sand.[1]

When we joined the army we understood from the 95th Regiment [that] there was no opposition on the morning of their landing. We then marched and encamped under the enemy's works near the lake leading to New Orleans. The enemy had stationed in this lake a frigate and several gunboats for the protection of the town, and on the evening of the same day the enemy sallied out unawares and rushed into the camp whilst the soldiers were busy in cooking and refreshing themselves. But the 95th and 93rd Regiments got under arms, and with little or no loss on their side soon made

[1] "The batteries and breastworks were constructed of hogsheads of sugar, which were found in the sugar-houses of the different plantations in the neighbourhood. But nothing could have answered worse than they did for this purpose, the enemy's shot going quite through them": Surtees' TWENTY-FIVE YEARS IN THE RIFLE BRIGADE. The reason for this is given by Captain Andrews in his Journal: "The heavy rain of the previous night, which unfortunately dissolved a quantity of the sugar, rendered our batteries useless, and our men and guns were left exposed to the enemy's fire. Some sailors were ordered up and gallantly advanced under the fire of the enemy and withdrew the guns."

Digitized by Google

the enemy retire in great confusion, leaving many dead on the field. I am sorry to regret the loss of a few brave officers and soldiers on the above occasion.

Nothing else happened during this night, but the next morning the enemy kept [up] a constant fire from their batteries; and the frigate and gunboats was standed (stationed) on the River Misipia which greatly annoyed our working-parties.

All necessary regulations being arranged for the general engagement on both sides of the river, the Commander of the Forces, Lieutenant-General E. M. Peckingham (Sir Edward Pakenham) give his orders for the different Regiments to form [for the attack on the enemy].

On the night of the 7th January, 1815, [we] finished a battery of nine 24-pounders, and all was builded of barrels of sugar. Then the order was issued that the army was to be drawn up in close column [as] near as possible [to] the enemy's works, the whole moving from their camps so as to arrive at their appointed station about eleven o'clock at night [ready] to commence the engagement a little before daybreak on the morning of the 9th. A rocket was to be thrown up at that hour as a signal to engage in all quarters. The 85th Regiment, with sailors and marines, crossed the River Misipia before daybreak in armed boats, and landed before they were perceived by the enemy, and took possession of two forts without any considerable loss, whilst the remainder part of the army was engaged on the right bank of the river leading to Orleans. Close to the banks of the river they had two batteries which commanded the left angle of the enemy's position. A storming-party, consisting of 400 men with a proportion of officers and non-commissioned officers, first made the attack and took one fort, but afterwards was repulsed with a great loss for want of a sufficient support.

Digitized by Google

The troops in front of New Orleans was the 4th, 21st, 44th, 93rd, and 95th Regiments; the [latter] led the attack; the 43rd Light Infantry and 7th British Fusileers formed the reserve line. A part of the 44th and 5th West Indian Regiment were employed to carry the scaling-ladders and bridges [fascines] for the purpose of ascending the enemy's works, which proved in vain on account of the depth of the ditch that was thrown up in front of the enemy. There was a tremendous fire of cannon kept up from their works.

The Commander of the Forces observing the misconduct of the 44th Regiment,[1] who was employed in carrying the ladders and bridges, rode up immediately, but before he could reach the spot he received his death-wound. He immediately despatched an order to General Kain (Keane), a few minutes before he expired,

[1] The failure of the attack and the causes which led thereto are thus ably described by William Surtees of the 3rd Batt. 95th Rifles, who was an eye-witness of the whole affair. "After dark, I went with my Commanding Officer and Adjutant to view the ground over which our Battalion was to march next morning, and to find out the wooden bridges, &c., over the ditches which lay in the way, that no delay might take place when they were called upon to act. I was sadly disappointed at our not meeting any other Commanding Officers engaged in this most necessary duty, and at the time I expressed my apprehensions as to the result. I pointed out to him the different manner in which the business had been conducted previous to the assault on Badajoz, and previous to the attack on the enemy's position on the Nivelle, where every Commanding Officer, or others who had any particular duty assigned to them, were brought to ground, from which it was clearly pointed out to them how they were to move and act; but here all seemed apathy and fatal security, arising from our too much despising our enemy. This latter, I believe, was the principal cause of our not taking the necessary precautions and consequently of our failure; particularly the Commanding Officer of the 44th ought to have been brought and shown where the fascines were lodged, that no excuse of ignorance on that score might be pleaded." Subsequently, describing the assault on the lines, he writes: "But the 44th with the fascines were not to be found. Their Commanding Officer had taken them considerably past the redoubt where the fascines were placed, and when he bethought him of what he had to do, he and his men were obliged to turn back to seek them, and thus, when he ought to have been in front to throw them into the ditch to allow the other troops to pass over, he was nearly half a mile in rear, seeking for them.

But I believe it would not have availed much had they been there in time, for the right column never reached the point to which it was directed owing to the dreadful fire of every kind poured into it.

Digitized by Google

to withdraw the army; but before General Kain could complete this order he was also wounded, which rendered him incapable of taking the command. Major-General Lamboth (Sir John Lambert) being the only one left, obeyed his orders, leaving entrenched the 43rd Light Infantry and 7th British Fusileers, up to their middle in water, the 95th covering the retreat. I cannot bestow too much praise on the above Corps for their mistorious (? meritorious) conduct of that day.[1]

About eleven o'clock at night, we spiked a nine-gun battery, and then we retired in regular form to the encampment of the 21st and 44th Regiments, who was ordered to the rear, about five miles.

Here we remained in front of the enemy, under a constant fire from the enemy for ten days, always

---

[1] In the Journal of Captain Andrews is the following passage: "The 95th were sent forward about midnight with orders to approach within musket-shot of the embrasures and fire upon the artillerymen. We advanced without being perceived and extended along the front of their works. . . . Day dawned and we found ourselves without support close under the enemy's works and with no cover whatever, too near for the guns to bear on us, but they commenced a heavy fire of musketry. . . ." Then followed the abortive attempt of the columns to advance, and Captain Andrews continues: "When I looked towards the rear, I beheld the troops flying precipitately, a similar disgraceful scene I never before witnessed in any former actions. I gave directions to my men to remain in their extended positions, conceiving that the attack would be renewed. The enemy did not quit their ramparts, except some cavalry that advanced along the road near the river, but soon retreated upon our left Company opening a fire upon them. Several Regiments who did not fire a shot sustained a great loss. Among them the 93rd had their Colonel killed and about 300 men killed and wounded. [This was by the cross fire of some thirty heavy guns.] The surviving British General and Admiral having decided not to renew the attack, a flag of truce was sent in, to take off the wounded and bury the dead. An American Staff-Officer, who came out, said to Colonel Smith of the 95th [afterwards Sir Harry Smith, the victor of Aliwal], 'Well, if these are Lord Wellington's Generals you have here, we would not mind if his Lordship himself was present.'" The Rifles were "now ordered to retire a short distance but still to remain extended in front, until the guns were taken to the rear by the 7th and 43rd who had remained in reserve. About 11 o'clock at night we retired to our former position after spending near 24 hours not very agreeably." The losses of the five Companies in this perilous undertaking were seven officers and 105 riflemen killed and wounded. Captain Andrews continues: "We felt much chagrin at the unfortunate issue of the day, and vented our hearty maledictions on the principal cause of our failure [Colonel Mullens] who was afterwards tried by court-martial in Dublin and was cashiered."

Digitized by Google

accoutred and ready to stand to our arms, as we did not know the minute we [might be] surprised by the enemy. Day and night we had strong outlying piquets posted for that purpose, so you must consider our uncomfortable situation when we were not allowed to uncouter (*sic*) or shift ourselves. Indeed, we thought every hour a day whilst we remained in this wretched state, besides, the coldness added more to our miseries. Every day we were issued out half a pint of spirits per man, which was of great service to the health of the troops.

On the afternoon of the 18th January 1815, about the hour of ten, the piquets was ordered to be drawn off, except the sentries, who remained to three o'clock the next morning to take off the attention of the enemy whilst the remainder was retreating, which was performed in the most solitary (? soldierly) manner along the banks of a lake, thirteen miles of swampy ground, and on the morning of the 19th we encamped among a thicket of canes. This is a small island which was enclosed from the enemy, where we had strong outlying piquets, so that we rested secure until every necessary preparation was arranged for our embarkation, which took place on the 2nd of February.

After setting fire to our camp [we] went down the lake in boats to our different transports; we remained on board for five days, then we weighed anchor and sailed for the island of Daughin (Dauphine Island) and disembarked on the 8th.[1]

The length of this island is ten miles; in breadth, in some parts, two miles. It is a complete wilderness; at the upper end of it are a few shabby huts, the residence of a few Spaniards who were fishermen. Those huts were occupied by the Generals and Staff of the army.

[1] Three battalions were at this time engaged in the reduction of Fort Boyer, the remainder of the Expeditionary Force being landed on Dauphine Island.

Digitized by Google

Round the shore of this island are great banks of white sand as fine as flour; besides a great variety of trees to be seen, such as black and green tea, great number of saxafax (sassafras), cedar, and bay trees. The climate is extremely warm besides; [we were] greatly tormented by miskeaties (mosquitoes), flies, and a number of alligators of a great size. The head is like a calf, the under jaw never moves, the tail like a fish and its fore paws like a Christian's; hardly anything can pierce its scales; they are about fifteen feet long; we killed one of them. The turtles is plenty, and very beautiful, and several others too tedious to mention.

We remained there to the 4th of March 1815, when we weighed anchor and left sight of that island with a fine breeze.

On the 21st [we] came in sight of Cuby; nothing worth noticing; it has chiefly Spaniards [for] inhabitants. The capital is Havana; it has strong walls for its fortification, mounting 360 pieces of cannon, besides several forts of great strength. This inteiligence we had from a native of the place.

On the 25th and 26th crossed the Gulf of Florida. On the morning of the 3rd April, a dreadful storm which held for two days, and many of the ships lost their foremast and sails torn to pieces. We lost the fleet the same night.

On the 27th April the weather gets very cold; we enter on the Banks of Newfound Land; at 12 o'clock p.m. we were 1541 miles from England.

On the 29th, to our great astonishment, we perceived prodigious mountains of ice floating on the sea, they reached to our sight about four miles in length. This night we lost our latutud (latitude), which is very dangerous; but on the 30th the Captain told us we were 1244 miles from England.

Digitized by Google

The weather becomes a little warmer, and on the 1st of June we comes in sight of England and cast anchor at Spithead. On the 3rd weighed anchor and sailed for Dail (Deal). On the 4th June arrived, and on the 5th disembarked and marched to Dover.

June 16th: Embarked for Holland. June 16th: Disembarked at Hostend (Ostend). July 6th: Joined the army. July 7th: Lined the walls of Paris. July 8th: King Lewis XVIII. enters Paris. July 24: Reviewed by the Duke of Wellington, Emperor of Rusha (Russia), King of Prusha (Prussia), and the Emperor of Ostria (Austria).

You must think it very wonderful when we were in three summers and two winters in the space of ten months, and which is more curious, we have been twice in the West Indies, and once in America, twice in England and twice in France, all in ten months. I am to incence (? acquaint) you with the summers and winters and the different countries. We landed from France, the 5th June 1814; *that* was one summer, and once in France. Embarked on the 28th October for America and it was winter as far as the West Indies, there we were forced to cover the decks with sails to shade us from the sun; that was *two* summers. Passing the Bay of Newfound Land, we were almost frozen to death; *that* I reckon as two winters. Disembarked at Dail (Deal) the 5th of June, *that* was the three summers. Embarked on the 16th for Holland, and all in the space of ten months.

So this finishes my small book.

My wife died on the 17th of May, 1825.

It was most unfortunate for us that the main attack on the lines should have been entrusted to regiments, some of which had not served under the Great Duke in Spain, and thus had not had any opportunities of being trained in that great school of war. Surtees, an eye-witness of the whole affair, says:—"I would have employed the 7th and 43rd in

Digitized by Google

the post of honour instead of keeping them in reserve. They, as is well known, had each established a reputation for being the finest regiment in the service. . . . . Far different was it for those who unfortunately led the attacks, for, except one, they had not any of them been conspicuous as *fighting* regiments."

On the other hand, the admirable conduct of the 85th Light Infantry, the Sailors and Marines who, despite the smallness of their numbers, succeeded so thoroughly in their desperate task across the river, should not be forgotten, nor that of the 93rd Highlanders, who lost their colonel and over four hundred men without being able to return a shot.

Captain Andrews is less sweeping than Surtees in his condemnation of the regiments engaged, which, it must be remembered, were not only exposed to a murderous cannonade from big guns in front and on flank, but also to a new weapon—the rifle—at that time almost unknown in European warfare. The latter enabled the Americans, who were mostly excellent shots, to keep up a fire which the British troops, owing to the short range of their smooth-bore muskets, could not return. That this fire was not far more destructive than it proved to be, was mainly due to the fact that the 95th Rifles, who alone were armed with similar weapons of precision, kept some portion of it down from the works.

In summing up the causes which led to our failure, Captain Andrews's remarks are certainly entitled to some consideration, since they were written at the time by one who not only was an eye-witness of all that occurred, but was also in a position to judge tolerably correctly of the behaviour of the troops formed in rear of his extended line of Riflemen, which line he commanded after two officers senior to him were shot. "The character of the British soldier," he writes, "was tarnished by the disgraceful conduct of a single regiment; with that one exception there were never finer troops employed against an enemy, who would have had fatal experience of our quality if he had encountered us in the field." He shares the views of many that the first error committed was by General Keane in not advancing after the action of the 23rd December; the second being that of General Pakenham, who, upon finding his canal useless, and all his plans disarranged, should have countermanded the attack before dawn. Lastly, he contends that General Lambert, even after the first repulse of the British columns, "might have moved up the 7th and 43rd regiments so as to allow the other regiments to rally, and, with the 95th Rifles still in front, to advance and renew the attack, particularly as he knew that Colonel Thornton had completely succeeded on the other side of the river. General Jackson would then have had a different story to relate; I suspect his *Platter of Glory* would have been upset."

Digitized by Google

THE ROWANS.

CHARLES ROWAN, entered the 52nd in 1798, and served with the Regiment in Sicily, Denmark, Portugal and Spain. He was for some time Assistant-Adjutant-General to the Light Division, and as such distinguished himself at the action of Almeida. He was present at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz, and at the battle of Salamanca, besides numerous intervening affairs, for which he received the War medal and two clasps. He also served at Waterloo (severely wounded, medal, and C.B.), and retired from the service as Lieut.-Colonel, in order to take up the appointment of Chief Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police, which was then being organized. To his energy and ability was principally due the success of the new force, and he continued to direct its affairs for many years. He was promoted K.C.B., and died on the 8th May 1852.

ROBERT ROWAN entered the 52nd in 1799, and was constantly present with the Regiment until 1807, when, after serving in the action of Ferrol and in Sicily, he retired from active service as Captain.

WILLIAM ROWAN[1] entered the 52nd in 1803, and served with the Regiment in Sicily in 1806; in Sweden in 1808; in Portugal and Spain during the Corunna retreat; at Flushing in 1809; in Portugal 1811, including the action of Sabugal; in the Peninsula and France in 1813, 1814, including the battle of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Vera, the Nivelle, the Nive, Orthes, Toulouse, and the intermediate affairs (Peninsular medal with six clasps).

[1] Our portrait is from a painting made in 1845, Sir William Rowan wearing the uniform of a Colonel on the Staff.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

FIELD-MARSHAL SIR WILLIAM ROWAN, G.C.B.

52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

He served also in the campaign and battle of Waterloo (medal), and after the capture of Paris was appointed Commandant of the 1st Arrondissement of that city. He subsequently held several high appointments, including that of Commander of the Forces in Canada, and concluded a brilliant career as Field-Marshal, G.C.B., and Colonel-in-Chief of the 51st. He died at Bath on the 26th September 1879.

Digitized by Google

A 52ND VETERAN.

MR. JOHN WHAMOND, of 13, Graham Street, Liverpool, has placed in our hands an interesting document recording the services of his grandfather, Sergeant James Whamond, of the 52nd :—

A LIST OF THE ENGAGEMENTS I HAVE BEEN IN WITH THE 52ND REGIMENT IN THE PENINSULA AND FRANCE.

(1) Vimiera, 21st August 1808; (2) Almeida, 24th July 1810; (3) Busaco, 27th September 1810; (4) Pumboll, 11th March 1811; (5) Plains of Sardinia, 12th March 1811 (where Alexander Snow was killed); (6) Conditia, 12th March 1811; (7) River Core, 15th March 1811; (8) Sobigoll, 3rd April 1811 (where we fought three to one; (9) Muriah Bridge, 22nd April, 1811; (10) Fontes Denora, 5th May 1811; (11) the Storming of Rodrigo, 9th to 19th January 1812; (12) Siege of Badajoz, 12th March to 6th April 1812; (13) Salamanca, 22nd July 1812; (14) Sumumas, 17th October 1812; (15) St. Matin, 18th June 1813 (commencement of the Pyrenean Mountains); (16) Vittoria, 21st June 1813 (74 pieces of cannon, the military chest, and the whole baggage of the French Army, with a number of prisoners); (17) Bera Heights, 7th October 1813 (the entrance into and out of the Pyrenees); (18) Sara Heights, 10 November 1813; (19) Bayonne, 9th, 10th, 11th December 1813; (20) Orthes, 27th February 1814; (21) Tarbes, 22nd March 1814; (22) Toulouse, 10th April 1814 (Peace made at Paris on the 5th of same month); (23) Waterloo, 16th, 17th, 18th June, 1815; (24) Entrance of Paris, 7th July 1815 (Peace made).

A great many more skirmishes that I cannot remember.

JAMES WHAMOND, Sergeant,
52nd Regiment.

The above is printed from the original memorandum without alteration; the names of the engagements, where incorrectly spelt, are easily identified; and it was thought best to leave the document *unedited*.

A reference to the War Office medal rolls shows that James Whamond received the Waterloo Medal, being at the time a corporal in Captain James McNair's

Digitized by Google

Company; but his name does not appear in the list of recipients of the Peninsular Medal. As, however, this medal was not granted until 1848, it is possible that Whamond did not live to receive what was due to him, viz., the Peninsular Medal with ten clasps.

His grandson states that, after Waterloo, James Whamond showed his approval of the Treaty of Peace by marrying a Frenchwoman in Paris; with her he went to Canada, and subsequently returned and settled down in Scotland.

Digitized by Google

ROLL OF ADJUTANTS.

FORTY-THIRD.

3*rd January* 1741.—Patrick Campbell.
19*th April* 1742.—William Dunbar.
26*th June* 1751.—James Grant.
8*th August* 1757.—Christopher Knight.
6*th October* 1762.—Duncan Cameron.
17*th August* 1773.—William Miller.
10*th October* 1778.—Lloyd Hill.
25*th February* 1785.—Charles H. Vignoles.
14*th March* 1790.—Philip Crofton.
18*th September* 1795.—Francis Skelly Tidy.
18*th May* 1799.—Thomas Kipling.
24*th July* 1800.—Joseph Wells.
8*th November* 1804.—G. J. Joynt (1*st Battalion*).
1*st December* 1804.—Abraham Shaw (2*nd Battalion*).
4*th December* 1806.—Robert P. Murchison (1*st Battalion*).
11*th December* 1806.—John Pitts (2*nd Battalion*).
31*st December* 1807.—Bernard Murphy (1*st Battalion*).
21*st November* 1811.—Lawrence Steele (2*nd Battalion*).
16*th December* 1813.—Jonah Harris (1*st Battalion*).
3*rd August* 1815.—Alexander Steele (2*nd Battalion*).
16*th July* 1830.—James Thomas.
23*rd December* 1831.—George Priestly.
15*th September* 1837.—Henry W. Paget.
8*th March* 1839.—Daniel Gardner Freer. [Depôt Adjutant, John Chudley Cooke.]
7*th September* 1841.—James Wasp. [Depôt Adjutants, Hon. C. H. Lindsay, and Hon. P. E. Herbert.]
13*th August* 1847. James M. Primrose.

Digitized by Google

25*th March* 1848.—Frederick Green-Wilkinson.

17*th October* 1851.—William Milnes. [Depôt Adjutant, Hon. R. Monck.]

6*th July* 1852.—Hon. R. Monck. [Depôt Adjutant, Henry Wilmot.]

5*th July* 1855.—Robert Maxwell Pakenham.

6*th February* 1857.—George Garland.

29*th July* 1865.—St. Vincent A. Hammick.

8*th June* 1870.—William Clark.

2*nd December* 1871.—William H. Sawyer.

27*th July* 1877.—Francis A. B. Talbot.

Fifty-Second.

21*st January* 1756.—David Calder.

27*th May* 1758.—William Dalrymple.

11*th October* 1762.—William Splaine.

20*th June* 1768.—Thomas Stubbs.

6*th March* 1771.—Æneas Mackey.

25*th October* 1772.—R. H. Bourne.

7*th March* 1780.—Charles B. Wolf.

21*st March* 1783.—Thomas Hill.

5*th May* 1784.—Samuel Achmuty.

8*th November* 1788. John Leonard.

16*th May* 1791.—John Brown.

1*st January* 1795.—John Bagshaw Moore.

24*th May* 1797.—J. McCoombe.

3*rd December* 1797. James Lucket.

8*th October* 1798.—Charles Rowan.

25*th November* 1799.—Alexander Anderson (2*nd Battalion*).

20*th November* 1800.—William Jones (1*st Battalion*).

23*rd May* 1804.—Henry Wallis (2*nd Battalion*).

14*th September* 1804.—William Chalmers (1*st Battalion*).

Digitized by Google

25*th December* 1805.—Kenneth Snodgrass (2*nd Battalion*).

24*th November* 1808.—John Winterbottom (2*nd Battalion*).

1*st July* 1813.—Samuel Dilman Pritchard.

4*th May* 1816.—George Campbell.

23*rd September* 1819.—John Winterbottom.

9*th September* 1821.—Henry Sunderland.

10*th January* 1822.—Eaton Monins.

29*th May* 1823.—George Harley Love.

13*th October* 1825.—John Bentham.

18*th June* 1829.—Graves Chamney Swan.

4*th December* 1832—Walter Butler.

10*th January* 1834.—William Amherst Hale.

23*rd November* 1838.—Evelyn Henry Frederick Pocklington.

8*th November* 1839.—George Campbell.

27*th October* 1840.—Henry Moore Brownrigg. [Depôt Adjutant, William Corbett.]

26*th July* 1844.—William Dunning.

20*th July* 1846.—William Fuller.

23*rd July* 1852.—Cecil Lennox Peel.

18*th May* 1854.—Walter James Stopford.

8*th April* 1858.—Thomas Archer Julian.

31*st January* 1860.—Charles Middleton Prendergast.

17*th September* 1865.—H. A. Adair.

18*th January* 1867.—Henry Coker Adams.

21*st January* 1869.—Richard M. Pulteney.

24*th January* 1874.—Charles J. Boyle.

25*th July* 1879.—J. Stoney Talbot.

21*st June* 1880.—Hon. J. M. Stopford.

Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

1*st July* 1881.—Francis A. B. Talbot (1*st Battalion*).

1*st July* 1881.—William H. Odell (2*nd Battalion*).

Digitized by Google

2nd January 1886.—Paul T. Clark (*1st Battalion*).

1st July 1887.—Robert Fanshawe (*2nd Battalion*).

2nd January 1891.—William Owen (*1st Battalion*).

1st November 1891.—Edward D. White (*2nd Battalion*).

2nd January 1895.—Sir Charles Cuyler, Bart. (*1st Battalion*).

1st March 1896.—R. M. Feilden (*2nd Battalion*).

25th August 1897.—C. H. Cobb (*1st Battalion*).

Digitized by Google

JOURNAL OF THE MOVEMENTS OF THE 43RD IN NORTH AMERICA; 1837-38.[1]

WE had fondly flattered ourselves that our labours for the winter would terminate at Quebec: reports, however, of gatherings of the rebels on the rivers Richelieu and Yamaska, backed by an application for troops from the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, quickly undeceived us. The 43rd and 85th Regiments received orders to hold themselves in readiness to move forward to the disaffected quarter, and an officer was despatched to hasten the 34th from Halifax. During the week we passed at Quebec, I contrived to visit the Citadel, the Monument to Wolfe and Montcalm, and the plains of Abraham. You will admire the scroll on the monument of the antagonist heroes—

"Mortem Virtus communem.
Victoria Famam,
Monumentum Posteritas, dedit."

When the gallant Wolfe fell, the 28th Regiment was on his right, the 43rd on his immediate left. It was singular enough that the second division of the regiment, in crossing the river yesterday, were carried down by the floating ice to "Wolfe's Cove," the very spot where the 43rd, then styled "Kennedy's Regiment," landed in 1759. On the spot hallowed by the death of the General stands a plain, solid column, with the simple inscription—"Here died Wolfe, victorious." The joint monument of Wolfe and Montcalm is within the town.

I deferred my visit to the famous "Falls of Montmorency" till a more genial opportunity—iced cascades not suiting my taste. The old dilapidated citadel looked proud of the wholesome, and by no means premature, repairs it was undergoing. I know nothing like a little national danger as a cure for national parsimony in the military line. Behold an instance. The barracks at Chambly were sold not long since by Government for 150*l*. This year the purchaser, having pulled down and sold the materials of one half of them, has resold to Government the remaining buildings, which the officers of the 43rd now occupy, for more than double that sum. Nuts for H-me, eh?

During our stay at Quebec we were daily entertained by the chief gentry of the city. Lord G—— was most prominent in his kindness towards us; the parties, however, were entirely confined to the rougher sex, the ladies motiving the absence of their lords at the wars as the cause of their seclusion. Mrs. ——, the charming daughter of Sir J. C——, was the only lady I became acquainted with. We were not

[1] Reprinted from Colburn's *United Service Journal* of August 1838.

Digitized by Google

favoured by fine weather at Quebec. Indeed, we had need to be thankful for the unusual share of that blessing during our march. We were assailed by only one snow storm, and experienced none of those disastrous northern blasts, during which no human being can presume to quit his shelter. It is curious how little a cold of many degrees below zero affects one, if there be no wind. Yet in this country the houses are so leavened with the heat of stoves and their ramifying pipes, that the step which takes you from the inside to the outside of your hall-door gives you a plunge of 70 or 80 degrees of Fahrenheit. Whilst I write this, my room is at the cozy temperature of 62°, yet in an hour I shall put on my buskins and fur-cap, and, with the thermometer below zero, shall toddle contentedly through the snow to visit the guards by night.

The first division of the 43rd reached Quebec on the 28th of December, 1837, and, with orders to move to Chambly, on the river Richelieu, quitted that city on the 5th January, 1838. Unaccompanied, as we were, by any comforts—without baggage, mess, women, and children, or any other military impediment—we felt willing and ready for further work, and, at least, as well qualified for service as any regiment in the field; and as the Americans, favouring the rebel Mackenzie, had shown their teeth pretty unequivocally at Navy Island, on the Niagara frontier, we had every chance of being pushed on to the scene of action. But I must not dwell long upon the march from Quebec to Chambly—indeed, it was not marked by anything very notable, though the country and people through which we passed are well worth description.

The headquarters, with E——'s and my company, escorting a large convoy of arms and ammunition for the Volunteers of the Montreal district, trotted out of Quebec, on the 5th of January, in 114 carrioles, a cavalcade covering, at least, half a mile of road.

Following the road to Montreal, on the northern shore of the St. Lawrence, we halted on the 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th, at Cape Santé, St. Anne, Trois Rivieres, Maskinongé, and Sorel, crossing the great river to the latter town by the head of the islands of the lake of St. Peter. On the 10th of January, having procured fresh carrioles, we drove forty-five miles to our destination, Chambly—the whole day's journey being on the crystal surface of the River Richelieu. So perfect was the ice, that there was no draught for the horses; and, indeed, the great difficulty was to prevent the realisation of the old nursery metaphor—"the cart before the horse," so constant was the "slewing." My sleigh more than once described a perfect circle, the pony's fore-feet forming the pivot on which the wheel was made. This contingency involves a certain upset if the runner of the carriole encounters sideways

Digitized by Google

any obstacle, and, when happening near open water, is, of course, very hazardous. We ran past many very beautiful villages, with their tin-covered spires shining in the sunbeams like silver. Some of these were interesting in our eyes as the scene of the late encounters between the Queen's troops and the rebels. First, the pretty hamlet of St. Ours, through which the discomfited detachment of Colonel Gore retreated after their reverse at St. Denis. The approach to St. Denis was distinguished by a line of tall chimneys, sole remains of the houses destroyed in the retributive visit of Colonel Wetherall. The blackened and roofless house and distillery of the rebel Nelson (what a name for a traitor !), and the ruins of the fortified building so resolutely defended by the insurgents, proved that the Royals had well avenged the wounded Markham and the murdered Weir. In the midst of the desolation stood a tall white crucifix, stretching its arm as though in vain appeal to human charity.

In each "paroisse" one of these crosses may be seen on the road-side, shaded by a pavilion of wood, with not uncommonly a figure of the natural size remarkably well executed. The effect is, I think, wholesome even to the Protestant. I can fancy even the most hardened foregoing his desperate purpose whilst within sight of the emblem of man's salvation. But, after all, how much depends upon the artist.

Wolfred Nelson, the chief of St. Denis, is now in the Montreal gaol. There are in his character the redeeming traits of bravery and humanity. I called a halt opposite the village, in order that the men might have an opportunity of warming themselves (in this country the traveller must stop occasionally to lay in a store of caloric), intending to pay a flying visit to the scene of action. The rush of the carrioles, however, to one spot, split the ice, and I got the cavalcade again into line just in time, I suspect, to prevent immersion.

The next of the *sainted* villages was the noted St. Charles, where "ce brave Vetherell," as the loyal Canadian Journal termed him, gave General Brown a taste of British discipline and Sheffield steel. Lunching with the detachment of the 66th, stationed there, we had an opportunity of wandering over the field of battle. The choice of his post proved the ignorance of the rebel leader. The house of a Mr. Dubarty, just outside the town, was, with some out-buildings, loopholed for musketry, the avenue of trees was felled, and formed into a miserable breastwork. No part of the house was cannon proof, and even musket balls had pierced its thin walls.

Warned by the fatal consequences of the spirited but premature attack of St. Denis (if such warning were necessary for an officer of such experience), Colonel Wetherall, without exposing a man, made the artillery

Digitized by Google

batter away the courage of his opponents, and the first glitter of the bayonet sent them to the right-about. On hearing of the St. Denis disaster, Sir John Colborne sent an order to Colonel Wetherall to retreat. This despatch was fortunately intercepted, or most probably all Lower Canada would have risen, and the 43rd would not have jogged quite so tranquilly as they did along the banks of the St. Lawrence.

Chambly is situated on the left bank of the River Richelieu, looking over a splendid basin, now a sheet of "glare ice" (how you would enjoy the skating!). The old French fort, which served them as a defence against the Indians in former days, is now half ruined. The barracks are on a desert plain, half-way between the French and English parishes. I will say nothing of our accommodations, for I have nothing good to say of them. Thanks to stoves and thick raiment, I can always keep myself warm, though I must confess that I have sometimes a secret yearning for my relinquished Turkey carpet.

The 43rd are likely to remain this winter in Chambly.[1] In case of a war with the United States it will become a post of great importance. When the St. Lawrence becomes more strongly frozen, two hours' drive will take us to Montreal. I went to Montreal the day after our arrival here, and but for the dangerous illness of our good Colonel (now better), should have been the bearer of the joint request of the officers to the higher powers for our immediate removal to the frontier of Niagara. No Regiment can beat us in the lightness of equipment for service. I lodged with Captain Markham at Montreal; he is wonderfully recovered of his wounds.

Returning from Montreal, with two officers of engineers, an incident occurred of rather an exciting nature. I must first mention that in going there the St. Lawrence was not passable on the ice in carrioles, and that we walked across with some risk, led by a guide, trying the doubtful spots with a pole. On our return, however, finding that horses had already passed over the ice, we ordered our drivers to attempt the passage. The river bore us very well, and we were going along merrily, my carriole leading, when we suddenly heard a shout from a group on the shore parallel to which we were driving, at the distance of about two hundred yards. "Sauvez vous! sauvez vous! La glace part!" rang in our ears, and in an instant the horses were in full gallop. Looking towards the bank, we heard a crushing noise, and saw the ice breaking

[1] The 43rd were soon after sent forward to the town of St. John, on the Richelieu river. Captain M——'s Company occupied St. Athanase, a village on the opposite side of the river, having a serjeant and fifteen men in advance on the Isle aux Noix.

Digitized by Google

up in large masses, and rolling perpendicularly against the inequalities of the shore. The ice on which we were was in motion down the stream. My driver galloped straight for a little promontory of land, some distance down the river, where a road ran down to the stream. The ice had parted from the land about two feet, and thick fragments, three or four feet in height, stood on end, barring our retreat. However, my driver put his horse's head gallantly at the fence; but, not liking the look of the chasm, I skipped out of the carriole, and, taking the whole at a flying leap, dropped safe on *terrâ firmâ*. The equipage knocked the icy barrier all to pieces, and the other voiture following, both reached the shore safe. I need not tell you that we abandoned the notion of traversing the river in carrioles, performing the passage on foot.

And now, my dear friends at home, I think I have given you enough of my "hauts faits" of the last month. Our march from Fredericton to Chambly was five hundred and fifty-three miles. Our detachment from St. John's travelled ninety miles more. I assure you I greatly enjoy the recollection of the trip, whatever I may have thought of its performance. It was not accomplished with quite so much ease as certain comfortable functionaries at Fredericton, legislating from behind desks, foretold that it would. "Simplest thing in the world!" "Mere pic-nic expedition!" being their favourite phrases; yet the arrangements made beforehand (excepting only those wretched long cabanes) were so excellent, that the asperities inseparable from a winter's march in the coldest climate in the British dominions were rendered trifling in a military point of view, the country through which we passed being peaceable. Resistance would, of course, have rendered our position very different.

The gentlemen (or some of them at least) who travelled through the line of march, bringing dispatches from Quebec to Halifax, were also prone to undervalue the difficulties of the route. They forgot that the movement of troops differs essentially from a personal trip. No price could tempt me to retrace my steps by the same road, hampered with a hundred soldiers, all fellow-sufferers with myself, and objects of one's constant solicitude and anxiety; but inclination alone would quickly transport my portmanteau and myself to the Utopian little village of Fredericton.

Whether in camp or quarters, peace or war, luxury or discomfort, at home or abroad, so long as I am in the 43rd I shall have a knot of perfect gentlemen to associate with. With which consolatory remark I conclude this scrawl, hoping that its perusal may give pleasure to my home circle.

Digitized by Google

The following is an account, by the same officer, of an expedition from Fredericton to the Great Falls in September, 1837 :—

MY DEAR ——.—Just a month since I gave you a hurried line, announcing that I was on the eve of starting upon a trip which had at least some distant chance of having a warlike issue. I am now reseated in my barrack-room, my campaign accomplished, and must give you the result thereof.

I informed you that on the 15th of September I left Fredericton with six officers and 110 men in seven boats, towed by horses. We reached our destination in five days, but first I will succinctly explain the *wherefore* of this military movement.

The district of Madawaska, settled chiefly by the French, is in dispute between the United States and England, but, during discussion, remains by mutual agreement under the jurisdiction of Great Britain. An American agent has been twice caught taking a census of this district, and has been imprisoned as often ; also the Maine people were employed in forming a military road through the country in dispute. Our Government, therefore, sent a strong letter of remonstrance to the capital of Maine, as well as to the President of the United States, backing them up by dispatching a force to the military posts, thereby taking the initiative in case of a collision between the parties disputing. I am inclined to think that this little advance has been serviceable to the country at little cost ; and, *my* only cause of panic being removed—namely, the dread of remaining in such wretched quarters during the winter—I am prepared to speak in satisfactory terms of our short military trip to the Grand Falls.

The senior Captain halted at Woodstock, a large town about fifty miles from Fredericton, while I proceeded with fifty men to the Falls, an hundred and thirty-five miles from the capital. We had about five hundred stand of arms for the militia, and the settlers on the river bank were in such a state of excitement, and so full of loyalty, that things assumed an almost warlike appearance. At the Falls there are only two houses—one a sort of tavern, where the three officers occupied a small room opening from the public kitchen ; the other, the cottage of Sir J. Caldwell, who, living like a hermit here, has established, literally hanging over the cataract, a huge saw-mill, with the purpose, I presume, of sawing up the countless acres of forest by which he is surrounded.

My men occupied a wooden barn, and slept in their clothes the whole time we were there. Sir John, who is first cousin to our deceased relative and baronet of that name, is a fine old man, very polished,

Digitized by Google

clever, and well read ; and most fortunate did I consider myself in finding, in so distant a corner of the British dominions, a connexion intelligent and kind. He had an excellent library. I need not say we parted with regret.

The scenery of Madawaska is splendid in the extreme—hills after hills of eternal forest, with the beautiful River St. John serpenting through them. Just above the Falls the stream loses its rapidity in a wide basin (Sir John's depôt of log timber), and, gently gliding therefrom, throws its whole breadth over a grand crescent of black rocks, seventy-five feet into a deep chaudiere, whence, hurrying through a splendid half-mile of overhanging and precipitously rocky banks, serrated with pines and birches, it makes a sweep to the west, forming the lofty peninsula on which the military post is fixed, and again becomes quiescent in "the lower basin," which forms the depôt of planks which, having passed through the saw-mills, are launched down a *plank shoot* into the basin, whence, being *rafted*, they take their departure for St. John's. I have a few rough sketches of the place, which give a faint idea of the main features.

Sir John Harvey and his family and suite came up and stayed a week at the cottage ; and one beneficial result of his Excellency's visit was, his ocular proof of the unfitness of our accommodation for winter quarters. He assured us, therefore, at his departure, that should the district remain quiet, he would shortly remove the detachment. Accordingly, on the 8th instant, the Deputy-Quartermaster-General arrived at the Falls with the welcome orders to evacuate the post on the 10th.

At five a.m. on that day, therefore, I put my men into two large boats, and, by dint of stream and sweeps, reached Fredericton at nine p.m. on the 18th, having suffered a good deal from cold and rain on the voyage. The last day, being anxious to get on ahead to order breakfast at a farmhouse for my men, I got into a canoe, and shot the "Meductie Falls," a series of rapids so called. The wind being strong ahead, there was so great a sea on, that the water broke into and completely filled the canoe. So buoyant are these little crank vessels of birch bark, that it could not sink, and down I went at the rate of twenty miles an hour, up to the gunwale, and over my hips in water—thermometer at 30°—till, having run down the rapids, my French Cannottier and self ran the bark ashore, and, having turned her over, again launched her, and continued our course. Monsieur Pierre Labage gave me great credit for my conduct, declaring that had I moved an inch when the waves were breaking into my lap (I was paddling at the bows) the canoe would have capsized, and we should have been *rolled*

Digitized by Google

into mummies in the rapids—pleasant news for a man who had buoyed himself up with his swimming powers!

We have just returned in time, for the cold is beginning to set in, and when once the river freezes all return from the Falls is cut off. A dance was given in honour of the return of the campaigners the night after our arrival, and * * * * repaid our toils. This month of hardship has had one excellent effect, namely, that of making Fredericton and one's barrack-room delightful. In another month Nature will be ice-bound here, and everybody is busied in preparing against the enemy. The accounts are very startling, but I look forward with some interest and curiosity to the complete change of life and amusements which the winter brings with it here. There is little sporting, and skating lasts only about a month. I continue to be perfectly satisfied with my quarters. Nothing can exceed the kindness of our Governor to everyone. When at the Falls, finding that we had no wine with us, he sent us a couple of dozen from his own private stock.

Yesterday began a fine, bright, and comparatively warm interval, styled "the Indian summer," which appears designed by Providence to be employed in hiving ourselves for the winter. The grand forests have changed their scarlet and orange for brown and sombre green, the wild pigeons have betaken themselves to the south, and in another month I shall be

A SHRIVELLED OLD MEDLAR.[1]

Fredericton, 16th October, 1837.

---

[1] Captain Godfrey Charles Mundy. *Vide* page 329, Levinge's 43*rd Records*.—ED.

Digitized by Google

THE COLVILES.

GRAHAM COLVILE was the son of F. C. A. Colvile and Mary, sister of the 1st Baron Leigh. He was born Sept. 5th, 1824, and entered the 43rd Light Infantry as Ensign 5th August 1842; Lieutenant, 11th June 1847; retired 20th June 1851. Died March 17th, 1854. The portrait is from a daguerreotype taken in 1850.

FIENNES MIDDLETON COLVILE, his brother, was born on the 4th April 1832, and entered the 43rd Light Infantry as Ensign, 14th August 1850; Lieutenant, 23rd November 1852; Captain, 9th October 1855; Major, 11th February 1862; Brevet Lieut.-Colonel, 21st March 1865; Lieut.-Colonel, 20th September 1871; Colonel, May 1872; Major-General, 2nd December 1882; retired with honorary rank of Lieut.-General, 12th October 1887.

Served with the 43rd in the Indian Mutiny Campaign, 1857–8; present at the capture of Kirwee and actions of Chihakroto and Punghattie Pass; commanded three companies of the Regiment during the operations in Bundelcund under Brigadier Carpenter (twice mentioned in Despatches; Medal). Served in the New Zealand War 1864–5; present at the engagements of Maketu, Te Ranga, Waijeno, Te Poro, Kairuru, Ngakunikuni (severely wounded, right thigh-bone fractured, 22nd October 1865; three times mentioned in Despatches; thanked in General Orders; Brevet of Lieut.-Colonel; C.B.; Medal). Commanded the 43rd from 20th September 1871 to December 1875; commanded the 21st Brigade Depôt at Shrewsbury from December 1876 to December 1881, and the Welsh Border (Volunteer Infantry) Brigade from 1886 to 1891. The portrait is from a daguerreotype taken in 1854.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Fiennes Middleton Colvile.

Graham Colvile.

George Northcote Colvile.

THE COLVILES.

43RD LIGHT INFANTRY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GEORGE NORTHCOTE COLVILE, son of Fiennes Middleton Colvile and Helen, daughter of Major Hugh Stafford Northcote, was born on the 9th July 1867, and joined the 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry as 2nd Lieutenant, 5th February 1887; Lieutenant, 3rd May 1889; Captain, 9th November 1894. Proceeded to South Africa in command of the Mounted Infantry Company of the Battalion.

Digitized by Google

SERGEANT OFFORD'S INDIAN JOURNAL. 1855–8.[1]

On the 14th January '55 I whent in to Madras on 3 days pass to see some of my old comrades from Poonamallee. We marched from Poonamallee on the morning of the 8th of February 1855 en rout to Bangalore, there to be stationed, 2 Companies with Headquarters and the remainder stopt Untill relieved by the 2nd Madras Europeans. We reached Bangalore on the 26th February '55, after a tedious and hard march, the last two days being wet. I did not join my Company as they were stationed at the Fort of Bangalore. Four Companies arrived at Bangalore from Madras under the command of Bt.-Lieutenant-Colonel Talbot on the 26th March. Vollunteers from the 25th Regiment King's Own Borders, joined the 45th on the morning of the 31st March '55.

Vollunteers from the 96th Regiment arrived at Madras and joined the 45th Regiment 27th December 1855. The 43rd Light Infantry was inspected by Major-General Beresford on the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th. Target practice on the 2nd Outlying Picquit, on the 3rd Review, on the 4th with 15 Rounds of Blank Ammunition. 6th, B. T. R. O. B. R. O.

On the 9th April I Got a Furlough to proceed to Poonamallee for the purpose of Getting married. I arrived in Poonamallee on the 12th of April, stopt in Poonamallee untill the morning of the 14th, proceeded to Madras, put up at the Bentinck Tavern, Got my licence and Got Married at St. Mary's Church, Fort St. George at half-past eight a.m. on the morning of the 16th of April 1855, at Madras, left Madras on the morning of the 18th for Poonamallee. . . . . .

[1] The journal is printed in its original form, so that it may lose none of its interest.—*Ed.*

Digitized by Google

The sun set on me 17 miles from Bangalore on the evening of the 9th April, Rose on me 48 miles from Bangalore 10th. Set 123 miles from Madras 10th. (Rose 112 from Madras 11th. Set 80 miles from Madras, 11th). Rose 45 from Madras 12th. Set on me at Poonamallee on the 12th of April 1855. . . . in the year of Our Lord,

I left Poonamallee with my Wife and family on the evening of the 24th of April, arrived at Bangalore on the 28th. I was obliged to be in the Sick Report from the 29th of April untill the 10th of May with a bad hand. I was appointed Lance Sergeant on the 22nd of June 1855. Colonel Skipwith gave over the command of the 43rd to Bt.-Lieutenant-Colonel George Talbot on the 1st of July 1855—Colonel Skipwith having leave for 2 years to England. Captain J. M. Primrose, Major on the 3rd of May '55. The 43rd was Inspected by Major-General Beresford on the 24th of October, it lasted untill the last of the month—we had a Review for the Commanding-in-Chief. The Governor General of India came to Bangalore on the 5th November '55; Troops fired a Fudejoy for the fall of Sebaspool on the 7th of November '55. I was appointed to act as Sergeant from the 4th of March, and draw pay and allowance for the same from the 4th instant.

Invalids embarked for Europe. The 43rd was Inspected by Brigadier Budd in March 1856; Got Great prais for our disiplin. . . . . .
We had a Review for the Commanding-in-Chief on the 10th of September 1856. P. Grant. And he gave us the greatest praise that a Regiment could get. Brigadier Budd was relieved from Brigadier Ship in June '56 by G. C. Whitlock.

On the 8th of March 1857, we received the rout for 5 Companies to leave Bangalore to march to Madras.

Digitized by Google

We marched on the evening of the 9th Under the Command of Captain Rock, he being the senior officer as Captain Synge was on a General Court Martial he could not then leave, but to join us in Madras—but misfortion met us in the camp near Chittore, the cholorah met us, and before we reached Madras it took many a good Soldier to his last home—from the 20th of March to the 29th we lost 42 men,[1] 6 women, 25 children. We took train at Amore for Madras. We arrived in Madras at 9 or 10 o'clock at night; met at the Station by the Garrison Band, they played us to the Fort.

The Wing was inspected by Brigadier-General Creagh. We was not much prepared for the Inspection. We had a marching order, a Ball firing, 7 Rounds per man, and a review. We was not destined to remain long in Madras, for the 1st Madras Fusiliars was not required at Persia, so they was ordered to return to Madras again. So we was ordered to leave Madras and to go to Poonamallee, there to be stationed. We left Madras on the Evening of 20th of April 1857. We remained in Poonamallee Until the 20th May 1857; we then received orders to proceed back to Madras to relieve the 1st Madras Europeans, they was ordered to Embark for Calcutta. We marched to Madras at 2 in the morning. We was very glad to leave Poonomallee, it was too hot. Me and my family stoped in a Tent.

We stopped in Madras after the 1st Madras Fusiliers left it, and Garissoned it, but after we returned from Poonamallee our Wing got but poor health. The fever came amongst us and the duty was very hard, as the disturbins was expected to be in Madras as well as other parts of the Country. The Governor had extray men put on his house and other places.

[1] Up to the 15th June we lost 59 men.

Digitized by Google

On the 25th of July '57 the 2nd Madras European Light Infantry, part of the Regiment, came to Madras to help Garrison it, 3 Companies first.

A Detachment was ordered to leave Madras to go up to Vellore on the 12th of September 1857, as some rumer was on foot that the 8th Cavalry was on the point of breaking out; the detachment was put in to Camp at Vellore 9 days, and from Vellore they got orders to proceed in to Arcot into Barracks, so our party at Madras was very weak. On the 1st November I was appointed Canteen Sergeant for the Left wing. On the latter part of November '57 H.M.'s 44th Regiment landed in Madras, marched into the Fort for to relieve our Wing —as the 43rd was ordered to be in readiness to proceed on Field Service, to join General Whitlock's Movible Collumn then on rout to Saugor, the frontier of the Madras Presidency.

The Wing left Madras on the early part of December '57 by 50^{s} as the Trancit could carry them from Vellore from the Train to Bangalore—the Detachment from Arcot being the last to leave for Bangalore. All the Families of the Left Wing remained in Madras until such time as conveyance was got to take them to Poonamallee.

The whole of the Regiment was assembled in Bangalore from varies places they were out. Some was at Mysore, some in the Fort of Bangalore, all was ready for the March by the evening of the 23rd of December 1857. Marched on the morning of the 24th December, leaving all the families at Head Quarters in Bangalore, and all heavy Baggage, such as Knapsacks and dress Caps, &c., behind in the Fort of Bangalore. Marched by the following Rout, the 19th Regiment Sepoys accompany our Brigade under Brigadier M^{c}Duff, Colonel of the 74th Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

ROUT OF H.M.'S 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY FROM BANGALORE TO KAMPTEE.

Names of Camp Grounds and Date of March.	Miles.	Fur.
Yelvunkah, 24th December, Thursday	9	6½
Dawaindahully, 25th do., F.	12	7
Cheddulpoor, 26th & 27th, S. & S. Halt	9	3
Wonacul, 28th, do., Monday	8	2
Woorlcondah, 29th do., Tuesday	10	0
Guntwaipully, 30th do., Wednesday	10	3
Codoor, 31st do., Thursday	7	4
Palsamoodrum, 1st January, 1858	7	3
Pennoorcondah, 2nd & 3rd Do., Saturday & Sunday	12	2
Cottoor, 4th, Monday, Do.	8	1
Chinnacotopully, 5th, Tuesday	5	6
Dadalcre, 6th, Wednesday	8	1
Maroor, 7th, Thursday	7	3
Ramananipully, 8th, Friday	6	3
Hundyanantapore, 9th & 10th, Saturday & Sunday	7	2
Gurauldunner, 11th, Monday	10	0
Pumreegurd, 12th, Tuesday	8	5
Ghooty, 13th, Wednesday, T., S.	12	7
Peepully, 14th, Thursday	11	4
Yanaigamurry, 15th, Friday	5	6
Dhoonee, 16th & 17th, Saturday & Sunday.	9	4
Total	189	0½
Yeldoorty, Monday, 18th January	11	3
Chinnatakoor, Tuesday, 19th Do.	12	2
Kurnool, 20th, 21st & 22nd, Wednesday, Thurs. & Friday	9	2
Kytoor, 23rd Saturday	11	3
Beekum, 24th, Sunday. Crossed Wisha River. Halt day	3	6
Vencatapoorum, 25th, 26th January. Toddy land	11	3
Malapully, Wednesday, 27th January	6	2
Cota-Cota, 28th, Thursday	11	2
Utokul, 29th, Friday	9	4
Janumpettah, 30th January & 31st	9	6
Poodacoor, 1st February, Munday	7	1
Jeddachulah, do. 2nd, T.	8	2
Ballanugger, do. 3rd, W.	13	1
Carry forward	124	5

Digitized by Google

Rout from Bangalore to Kamptee—*continued.*

Names of Camp Grounds and Date of March.	Miles.	Fur.
Brought forward	124	5
Turruknugger, do. 4th, T.	8	7
Paulmaukala, do. 5th, F.	10	7
Shumshabad, do. 6th & 7th, S., S.	8	4
Booransaibs Durgah, 8th, M.	10	6
Secunderabad, 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th.	8	4
Koompully, 17th, Wednesday	8	1
Yellumpettah, 18th, Thursday	9	4
Dooparanee, 19th & 20, F. & S.	13	5
Narsingapettah, 21st, Sunday	14	5
Beekanoorpettah, 22nd & 23rd, M. & T.	11	2
Total	229	2
Cummareddypettah, 24th, Wednesday	11	1
Mulloopettah, 25th, T.	10	1
Gunta, 26th, Friday	6	0
Dichopully, 27 & 28th, S. & S.	7	0
Hurrolah, 1st March, Munday	12	1
Balcondah, 2nd, T.	11	7
Doodgaum, 3rd, W.	8	2
Niermul, 4th & 5th, T. & F.	9	4½
Wuncry, 6th, S..	10	5½
Cooptee, 7th, S.	9	4
Itchodah, 8th & 9th, Munday & Tuesday	6	3
Hutnoor, 10th, W.	8	2
Yedelabad, 11th, T. Budd C.Q.	12	0
Jainjiah, 12th, F.	8	4
Dhunora, 13th & 14th, S. & S.	8	1
Kair, 15th, Munday	14	5
Wunorwooney, 16th, T.	11	6
Wardir River, 17th, W.	7	0
Wooroorah, 18th, T.	7	2
Chicknee, 19th, F.	10	2
Nagree, 20th, S.	6	0
Hingenghaut, 31st, Sunday	7	6
Maundgaum, 22nd, Munday	7	6
Total	211	7

Digitized by Google

Rout from Bangalore to Kamptee—*continued.*

Names of Camp Grounds and Date of Marches.	Miles.	Fur.
Sindegaum, 23rd March, Tuesday	11	3
Takulghaut, 24th do., W.	9	1
Goomgaum, 25th, 26th, T. & F.	8	2
Nagpore, 27th, S.	11	6
Kamptee, 28th, 29th, 30th & 31st, S., M., T., W.	10	5
Total	681	2½

ROUT FROM KAMPTEE TO JUBBULPORE.

Names of Camp and Date of Marches.	Miles.	Fur.
Sattock, Thursday, 1st April, 1858	9	6
Bowlee Kiseraior, 2nd do., Friday	10	1
Deolopar, 3rd, Saturday, N.	8	7
Khawasah, 4th, S.	9	4
Korai, 5th, Munday	8	6
Mohging or Moghaum, 6th & 7th, T. & W.	8	4
Seonee, T.S., T., 8th	11	4
Bundole, F. 9th	11	0
Chepparah, S., S., 10th & 11. River	10	7
Gunisghung, M., 12th	9	3
Sucknadawn, T., 13th. River	7	0
Doomah, W., 14	13	5
Sookree, T., 15	14	5
Ningree, F., 16th. River, S., 17th	10	1
Jubbulpore, 18th, 19th, 20 & 21st	10	3
Total	154	0

ROUT FROM JUBBULPORE TO SAUGOR.

Names of Camp and Date of Marches.	Miles.	Fur.
Bailkhand, 22nd April, T.	10	5
Kuttingee, 23rd do., F. River	10	5
Singrumpore, 24th do., S.	9	0
Thubaira, 25th do., S. Large Nullah	7	7
Noutah, 26th do., M. Large River. B.P.	11	1
Dumoah. 27th, 28th do., T. & W. Garrison	14	0
Bheerkuree	12	7
Salpoor — Line of Rout changed to the	13	2
In Camping Ground — under mentioned Rout.	9	4
Saugor	10	4
Total	109	3

Digitized by Google

ROUT FROM DUMOAH TO NAGODE.

Names of Camp Grounds and Date of Marches.	Miles.	Fur.
Aksio, 29th April, Thursday	11	3
Jumarria, 30th do., F.	10	2
Hinnota, 1st May, S.	10	0
Gysabad, 2nd do., River B. Parade S.	6	6
Tighera, 3rd do., River B. Parade M.	10	0
Mahaiwah, 4th & to Halt. T. & W.	14	0
Lohargaum, 6th May. Gates due T.	14	0
Liwighee, 7th do., Friday	8	4
Nagode	10	0
Total	94	7

ROUT FROM NAGODE TO BANDA.

Names of Camp Grounds and Date of Marches.	Miles.	Fur.
Bhelsie, Saturday, 15th May	9	0
Carracottah, Sunday, 16th do.	9	0
Punna Rajah's Capital, Munday, 17, 18, & 19	15	0
Bisrangung. Steep Ghauts to descend, 20th, 21, 22, & 23rd	12	0
Kurtal, 24th, Munday	5	0
Singapore, 25th, Tuesday	8	0
Pungunah, 26th, W. Long march for 12 miles	12	0
Gurwah, 27th. Halted until 7 P.M. and marched to Banda	12	0
27th, evening joined Whitlock. May	12	0
Total	94	0

Distance from Place to Place.	Miles.	Fur.
From Madras to Bangalore	206	0
From Bangalore to Secunderabad	361	1½
From Secunderabad to Kamptee	320	1
From Kamptee to Jubbulpore	154	0
From Jubbulpore to Dumoah	63	2
From Dumoah to Nagode	94	5
From Nagode to Banda	94	0
Total	1,293	1½

As marched by H.M.'s 43rd Light Infantry and 19 Madras Native Infantry.

G. OFFORD,
Sergeant H.M.'s 43rd Light Infantry.[1]

[1] Sergeant Offord died at Calpee from sunstroke on the 24th September, 1858. He belonged to C Company.—ED.

Digitized by Google

FIFTY-SECOND SERGEANTS, 1868.

KEY TO THE GROUP.

1. Sergeant-Major Hughes.
2. Colour-Sergeant McGennis.
3. Bugle-Major Edwards.
4. Bandmaster Embury.
5. Sergeant Tigger.
6. Sergeant Stanbridge.
7. Hospital-Sergeant Flynn.
8. Colour-Sergeant Minns.
9. Colour-Sergeant Vose.
10. Sergeant Croker.
11. Sergeant Fry.
12. Paymaster-Sergeant Archer.
13. Colour-Sergeant Tidd.
14. Colour-Sergeant Ray.
15. Sergeant Murrell.
16. Sergeant Cogan.
17. Orderley-Room Sergeant Grellis.
18. Sergeant Brown.
19. Sergeant Ford.
20. Provost-Sergeant Tilley.
21. Sergeant Love.
22. Sergeant Mersom.
23. Cook-Sergeant Dowling.
24. Schoolmaster Armstrong.
25. Sergeant Irving.
26. Sergeant Chase.
27. Sergeant Vickery.
28. Sergeant Jonstone.
29. Sergeant Reynolds.
30. S.I.M. Gunningham.
31. Sergeant Core.
32. Sergeant Carrington.
33. Sergeant Francombe.
34. Sergeant Boyce.
35. Sergeant Franklin.
36. Armourer-Sergeant Everard.
37. Sergeant Borman.
38. Sergeant Stone.
39. Sergeant Rice.
40. Sergeant Treen.
41. Band-Sergeant Wareham.
42. Colour-Sergeant O'Donnell.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

SERGEANTS, 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY, 1868.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TWO NEW BOOKS.

I.—A British Rifle Man.[1]

A book faithfully recording the movements and many engagements of the Light Division throughout the Peninsular War must necessarily be of particular interest to everyone connected with the old 43rd and 52nd; but, in putting together the papers of the worthy George Simmons, Colonel Verner has been a benefactor not only to the Rifle Brigade and to ourselves but to the general public as well. Every page of the volume is delightful reading, while the introduction and numerous notes, together with the maps, assist in making it a more or less complete history of the Great War. The title is thus explained in the introduction :—

> When the Corps was first raised, Riflemen — being at the time a novelty—were styled Rifle Men. In one of the earliest *Clothing Warrants* of the Regiment they are described as "the Regiment of Rifle Men." George Simmons in his journals and letters adopted this form of spelling, and hence it has been retained as a characteristic of the fashion of that period.

Discussing the methods adopted by Sir John Moore at Shorncliffe, the Editor says :—

> The men of the 95th had a thoroughly sound training, based on the soundest of principles—that of the Company in peace and war. This company system was introduced into the 43rd Light Infantry and into 52nd Light Infantry about 1803. Added to this came the excellent Brigade training under Moore at Shorncliffe. It is amusing to think that the system of *Company* and *Brigade* training has of recent years been adopted at our chief military school—Aldershot.

The letters and journals commence in 1809, when Simmons embarked with his Regiment for Portugal, and continue without intermission until 1814, the writer

[1] *A British Rifle Man. The Journals and Correspondence of Major George Simmons, Rifle Brigade, during the Peninsular War and the Campaign of Waterloo.* Edited, with Introduction, by Lieut.-Colonel Willoughby Verner, late Rifle Brigade.

Digitized by Google

having apparently been on active service for the whole of the five years. He then returned to England, but in a few months was once again in the field, taking part in the Waterloo Campaign. He was wounded severely in two places at Almeida, was shot in the knee at Tarbes, and through the body at Waterloo; but in spite of all this and the fact that he was "obliged to wear stays to support his body," the gallant Rifle Man only took two months' sick leave in England before rejoining his Regiment—then forming part of the Army of Occupation in France. He remained in France for nearly three years, then served at home and in Canada until 1845, when he retired, after thirty-six years' service, as Brevet Major. Simmons was, perhaps, for his time, not exceptionally unlucky in the matter of advancement, but it is worthy of note that after six years of campaigning, a score of hard-fought battles, and three severe wounds, he had still to remain for thirteen years after Waterloo without his Company. The Waterloo medal he, of course, received, but it was not until three years after his retirement from the Army that he was granted the Peninsular medal. He died in 1858, at the age of 72.

The above record is sufficient to show that Simmons had unique opportunities of chronicling the events in which the Light Division bore a part, and the value of his writings is enhanced by the knowledge that he did not profess to be a literary man, and could have had no idea that his writings would ever be given to the public. He consequently writes naturally and with considerable freedom, and he adds not a little to the great store of Peninsular anecdotes. Describing the combat of the Coa (Almeida), he says:

We moved from the field into the road, our men falling all round us, when a body of Hussars in bearskin caps and light-coloured pelisses got amongst the few remaining Rifle Men and began to sabre them. Several

Digitized by Google

attempted to cut me down, but I avoided their kind intentions by stepping on one side. I had a large cloak rolled up and strapped across my body; my havresack was filled with little necessary articles for immediate use; thus I got clear off. A volley was now fired by a party of the 43rd under Captain Wells, which brought several of the Hussars to the ground. In the scuffle I took to my heels and ran to the 43rd, Wells calling out, "Mind the Rifle Man! Do not hit him, for heaven's sake." As I was compelled to run into their fire to escape, he seized me by the hand, and was delighted beyond measure at my escape.

Shortly after this the unfortunate Rifle Man was severely wounded in the thigh, when again the 43rd came to his rescue:

Captain W. Napier took off his neckerchief and gave it to a Sergeant, who put it round my thigh and twisted it tight with a ramrod to stop the bleeding. The firing was so severe that the Sergeant, on finishing the job for me, fell with a shot through the head. Captain Napier was also, about the same time, wounded in the side.

Coming to the extemporized hospital (the Church of Alverca) at night, he found the floor strewn with wounded men:

A poor fellow, who died some time after I entered, begged of me to lie upon a palliasse beside him, as I was upon the bare stones; he divided it with me. This soldier belonged to the 43rd Light Infantry. I was on the ground, and very ill from loss of blood; he had been placed on a palliasse of straw and was dying, but his noble nature would not allow him to die in peace when he saw an officer so humbled as to be laid near him on the bare stones. I have experienced many such kindnesses from soldiers, and, indeed, if I had not I should not be alive to tell the tale.

Many such incidents of interest to ourselves are to be found throughout the pages of this excellent book, but it is impossible to quote them all, and we must be content with one other extract. Recovered of his wound and again marching with the Light Division, Simmons, in June 1811, re-crossed the Coa, and was enabled to visit the graves of those who had fallen in the combat of Sabugal. Of this he writes:

We bivouacked in a wood of chestnut trees, where several of our brave fellows had been buried, and whose bones had been dug up by wolves

Digitized by Google

and were strewn above their graves. A gallant young fellow, Lieut. and Adjutant McDiarmid, 43rd Light Infantry, who was wounded with myself at Almeida, and who joined again when I did, had fallen in fight here. I went to see if his grave had escaped the general disturbance. I found his skull lying at some distance; I was convinced that it must be so, as the hair was still in patches on it. There was no mistaking it; his hair, when alive, was auburn and very curly. His bones were partly eaten and thrown about in the same way. This appearance of a friend whom I had esteemed and had so often associated with, and so recently, too, produced many gloomy reflections. I collected the straggling relics and replaced them and covered them over as the last tribute I could pay him.

II.—African Incidents.[1]

Among the papers sent home after Major Thruston's murder in Uganda was the MS. of this book, written during the unfortunate officer's last sojourn on the shores of the Victoria Nyanza. "An apology," says the author in the opening paragraph of the preface, "is due for this book. It is the duty of officers in my Regiment to send to their annual Chronicle an account of all their proceedings; mine were too lengthy for the patience of the Editor, and this book is the result." Thus, if the Chronicle has borne no other good fruit, its Committee has at any rate the consolation of knowing that it has been the means of adding to the literature of the Dark Continent a volume of no inconsiderable value, and one in the pages of which are crowded sufficient startling experiences to satisfy the most exacting of readers.

The narrative covers a period of some seven years, and includes two terms of service in Egypt and two also in Uganda, the whole time being practically spent on active service, for which, previous to his last visit to Uganda, when only in his 32nd year, Major Thruston had received the African Medal, the Brilliant Star of

[1] *African Incidents: Personal Experiences in Egypt and Unyoro*, by Bt. Major A. B. Thruston, Oxfordshire Light Infantry; Murray, London.

Digitized by Google

Zanzibar, the Egyptian Medal with two clasps, the 4th Class of the Osmanieh, and a Brevet Majority. That he gained none of these honours by "favour" is patent to all who knew him, for the man was quite indifferent to the praise or censure of his superiors, and acted always as he considered right and just, without weighing the consequences to himself. Sir Archibald Hunter, in his introduction to the book, says of Thruston: "He was a bold leader of men, as he proved himself on several occasions in the Eastern Soudan, in Uganda, Unyoro, and on the Nile; so he must not be accepted at his own estimate. Under the cloak of a clever pessimism he concealed a kind, brave heart and unswerving belief in truth, honour, and justice, and in the doing of the right."

The volume opens with a "Memoir of the Author," and concludes with a chapter entitled the "Sequel," in which is set forth the narrative of events in Uganda subsequent to Major Thruston's murder, and up to the final stamping-out of the mutiny of the Uganda Rifles. With the exception of these two chapters and a few explanatory notes, the book is a brightly-written autobiography, the perusal of which produces the feeling that a cruel fate robbed the world of a man who, had he lived a little longer, would have taken his place among the foremost of British soldiers.

Those of us who served with Thruston, even before he ever saw a shot fired, were always well aware that he was absolutely without fear, his description, therefore, of how he felt during his baptism of fire is of particular interest:—

> It was my first experience of hearing bullets whizzing, and it was rather uncomfortable, more especially as those of the Soudanese deserters were rather better aimed than the rest. These I cursed heartily. But in front of me was a fat Egyptian lieutenant, whose

Digitized by Google

body could be warranted to be impenetrable by any bullet, so I thought I would get behind him, and then I should be as safe as behind a butt on a range. So I made a few steps in his direction, but "this will never do," I thought; "this is not becoming in Nero. Be a man, Nero." I then stopped, but I had to do something, so I blew my whistle and stopped the firing; then, getting in front of the soldiers, I told them to follow me, and raced towards Nafar's main body. They fired one volley, and then began to retire slowly. My Fellaheen soldiers pressed hard on me from behind, and kept me moving whether I liked it or not.

Firing as we went, we gradually overtook the Dervishes, who retreated sullenly. One of them stopped and faced me at about a distance of twenty yards, and, kneeling down, took a deliberate aim. I fancied I could see down the barrel. "Damn him, he has got me!" I thought, but in another minute he fell flat on his face, killed by a bullet from my sergeant. On we went. Their retreat became a flight, but, being light of foot and unshod, they soon out-paced the heavy "policeman-booted" Egyptians, and we gave up the chase.

We all thought that we had done enough; so after watering ourselves and our animals, and filling our water skins, we remounted, and went off with our booty at a brisk trot.

My delight was unbounded. I had been shot at in a mild sort of way, and I had behaved, at least outwardly, as well as I could have wished. I had surprised Bedouin in their own country, had captured their cattle, killed half a dozen of them, and had no losses of my own. Nay, more—I was now a blooded hound. Tally ho! I would hunt the fox! Whoo whoop! I would tear him up and eat him.

All this shows how demoralising war is, even when on a very small scale.

That he continued the hunting of the fox, or as he preferred to call it *chasse aux nègres*, from that day until his death, his own writings tell us. Yet, curiously enough, he undoubtedly loved a life of peace, as is evident from his description of his agricultural pursuits at Hoima (Uganda) in 1894. Moreover, he was a man of letters and an artist, and he certainly had no desire to kill for killing's sake. This is what he says of himself:—

I then used to think of the strangeness of fate, which so often leads us to a life the opposite of our hopes, and how, through trivial circum-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

In Memory of
ARTHUR BLYFORD THRUSTON
BREVET-MAJOR OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY
WHO SERVED WITH DISTINCTION IN THE UNYORO
AND DONGOLA EXPEDITIONS AND WHO AS A LAST
SERVICE TO HIS COUNTRY, WHEN THE LIVES AND
SUPREMACY OF THE ENGLISH IN UGANDA WERE IN
PERIL, WENT SINGLE HANDED TO ENDEAVOUR, BY
HIS PERSONAL INTERVENTION, TO RECALL TO
THEIR DUTY THE MUTINEERS OF THE UGANDA RIFLES
BY WHOM HE WAS MURDERED AT FORT LUBWA'S
EAST AFRICA OCTOBER 19TH 1897.
ÆTAT 32.
THIS TABLET
IS ERECTED
AS A MARK OF ESTEEM
AND AFFECTION
BY HIS
43
52
BROTHER OFFICERS OF THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

IN THE CRYPT OF ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

stances, these hopes are, one by one, left behind, and remembered only as a dream. I remembered how my ambition had been to win a fellowship at college, through which I ignorantly thought I should be able to live comfortably, and to do very little for £600 a year; or to be an inspector of schools, and to travel leisurely around England for rather more; or, failing these, to be a high church parson, and to show the world a pretty taste in ritual and ornamental vestments; or, at any rate, to be what Cicero used to call a *bonus*—a good man who lived on his means in ease and respectability *(otium cum dignitate)*. Such had been my hopes, but fate had set me in the very furthest point from all civilization, as a captain of Bashi-bazouks, a raider, and an ivory thief.

This is a specimen of the pessimism of which Sir Archibald Hunter speaks, and it is only one of a dozen such musings — produced probably by reaction after months of arduous campaigning.

Many of the "Incidents" have already appeared in a condensed form in the CHRONICLE, but this fact will only increase the interest of our readers in a really interesting book, wherein will be found much that is new, much that is stirring, and not a little that is pathetic. We have only one fault to find—the author takes the greatest pains to induce us to believe that he knew nothing of finer feelings, but it seems hardly possible that a "captain of Bashi-Bazouks, a raider, and an ivory thief" could write thus of the death of a Bedouin Sheik: —

Before leaving Suakim, I had to say good-bye to my friends the sheiks, of whom the most valued was Hamid Hassan Anob. He had been very ill, and was now dying. I went into his hut; he held out his hand and smiled, and said he was sorry I was leaving. I said I hoped I might come back again some time and find him strong and well. He then said that I should never again see him in Suakim, but that he hoped we should meet together in the "Garden." Good-bye, Hamid, you have fought a good fight, you have run your course, you have kept your faith. But is there a Garden for either you or me? I know not; I think that I hope not. After life's fitful fever, to sleep well would be very sweet.

Digitized by Google

THREE MONTHS SHOOTING IN CHAMBA STATE.

By Lieut. O. R. L. Hampden.

On getting three months leave from April 15th, Chichester and I decided to try our luck in Chamba State, where, we were told, we would be likely to get some sport with bears (both red and black), tahr, gooral, and ibex. We started off with the intention of shooting together, but as soon as we got to the ground we found that this would not work, as two people could do no good in the same nullah. We went first to Dalhousie, where we pitched our tents in the Dodingtons' compound, and set to work to get stores and coolies. As it turned out afterwards we could have done without half the stores, as we never had any difficulty in buying sheep, butter, eggs, and milk.

We made the march to Chamba Town on the 18th. I need not describe the beauties of the road, as most readers of the *Chronicle* know it well. We lunched at Kajiar—a kind of half-way house, near which is a rough race-course, on which the sporting Rajah of Chamba holds an annual meeting, known as the "Kajiar Week." At Chamba dâk bungalow we met our *shikaris* and discussed the plan of campaign, finally settling to go northward to Tissa in preference to the Kukti Pass. We then called on Seyd Bhurri Singh, the Rajah's brother and prime minister, from whom we obtained leave to shoot and licences for our *shikaris*. On the 20th we started off with a long string of coolies for the Makan Nullah, which was said to be full of game, arriving at our destination after three days hard walking and climbing. The country is a mass of mountains, and away from the main track, the going is stiff to a degree. Makan

Digitized by Google

Nullah turned out to be an immense place, and we soon saw that there was nothing for it but to separate our camps, which we did on the 24th, Chichester taking the southern half, and I the northern.

I remained in my part of the nullah until May 3rd, and succeeded in bagging a black bear and three tahr; I should also have got some gooral, but shot badly. The climbing was hard work, and, as the hills were covered with snow, it took the *shikaris* all their time to keep me on my legs. Boots I discarded at once, it being impossible to get any foothold with them, and for the rest of the time I wore nothing but grass shoes, renewed daily by the *shikaris*. After this I struck camp and marched to Kaila, where I arrived in a blizzard, and had a very rough night. The weather cleared on the following morning, and I went out and was successful in getting a gooral. I then made an eight mile march to Guari, where I blockaded two black bears in a large hole, but failed to turn them out.

The rest of my leave was spent in wandering from one nullah to another, principally in the north of Chamba. On one day's march I came across Brooke, who was up here on six weeks' leave, and I finished up my trip by returning to Makan, and crossing the mountain into Balesh (Kashmir territory). During the march over, a red bear suddenly crossed my path, and after an exciting stalk I killed him with a shot from my 500° express. In Balesh I got another red bear, measuring six feet six inches. I shot him low down, and I had to track him for eight miles before I came up with him again, but he was worth the trouble in the end. The villagers told me that he was well-known in the district, and had last year killed a shepherd, who had endeavoured to defend himself with his spear, which, how-

Digitized by Google

ever, had snapped off. Imagine my astonishment, when, on examining the dead beast, I found embedded in his head a piece of iron four or five inches long, which proved to be the broken spear-head, and which, of course, I have carefully preserved.

From Balesh I went to Mahad and Manaur, where I got two black bears, and two of my best tahr (12 inch horns). This was practically the end of my shooting, and I returned to Chamba over the Snila Pass—a trying march of 17 miles, mostly in treacherous snow crusted over deep streams. I paid one more visit to Makan Nullah, which I consider as good as any in Northern Chamba, and I gradually shot my way to Chamba dâk bungalow, where I arrived bearded and thoroughly disreputable-looking on July 9th, to encounter, to my horror, an English lady, who seemed somewhat amused at my uncouth appearance.

Then came the packing up, and the return to civilisation. My total bag was 2 red bears, 4 black bears, 7 gooral, 11 tahr, and 1 karka, besides birds of sorts. April and May in the high mountains were intensely cold, and I would advise anyone visiting these parts to take a good warm suit and some sort of overcoat, as well as khaki for the lower ground, where the sun is powerful. My weapons were a 303° sporting carbine, with Martini action, and a 500° express; the former I found very accurate and handy, and the latter invaluable for bears. The people everywhere were most civil and obliging, and the *shikaris* capital chaps, ever on the look out for the *Sahib's* safety, as they are made responsible by the Rajah. An accident to an Englishman resulting from carelessness on the part of the *shikaris* means ruin to themselves and to their whole family.

Digitized by Google

ON A PHEASANT FARM.

THE following is extracted from an article ("Profitable Game Farming for Gentlemen") that appeared in the *Field* of October 14th, 1899 :—

The little village of Ipsden lies in the valley of the Thames, and is situated some four miles from Goring and an equal distance from Wallingford. The country around is sparsely inhabited, open and undulating, and the land is partly under cultivation and partly pasture. The village itself is of small interest, except perhaps in that it was for many years the home of the novelist, Charles Reade, whose house is now occupied by the owner of the pheasantry which has of late brought Ipsden into notice. There is a peculiarity about this particular farm which makes it specially worthy of the attention of the gentleman farmer—or what may be termed, without any insult, the amateur—for Major Boyle,[1] the proprietor, is a retired officer, who, after serving in the army for some twenty years or so, settled down to a country life without any intention of taking up game-farming. That he eventually originated, in 1888, the Ipsden pheasant farm was due more to accident than to anything else. For his own amusement he kept a few pheasants in an aviary, and was surprised at the number of eggs that they laid. He mentioned the fact of his having a quantity of eggs to his friends, and they immediately offered to buy all that he could produce, so, being a man of business, he came to the conclusion that there was money to be made by selling pheasants' eggs. That he was right he has since proved, and the size to which the farm has gradually grown is proof enough that it has been a profitable undertaking.

Close to Ipsden House (where, by the way, may be seen an old well from which the water is drawn by a donkey treading within a wheel, like the traditional well at Carisbrooke Castle) is a sloping field containing the laying pens, and here, as in all the pens on the farm, every endeavour is made to produce natural surroundings for the birds. Imitation hedgerows are constructed of faggots in each pen, and the herbage is allowed to grow at will, while plenty of room is given to the cock and five hens that are transferred to these wired-in inclosures during the early part of March. Some 300 yards away, and on the other side of the village street, are situated the large winter pens, covering several acres of ground. Into some of these are turned the old birds after the laying season, and into others the stock reared

[1] Late 52nd Light Infantry.—ED.

Digitized by Google

during the year. Half a mile or so further away again is the rearing ground, consisting of two large fields, carefully wired round to a height of some 10ft. or 12ft. So much for the arrangement of the 40 or 50 acres used for the purposes of the game farm. Let me now say something about the routine carried on during the busier months of the year—*i.e.*, from March to August. The laying pens having been got into order, wire netting carefully inspected, a supply of grit, lime, and crushed oyster shells, as well as water pans, provided for each pen, the birds required for laying are caught up from the winter pens and moved into their spring quarters. This takes place towards the middle of March, the birds being driven one by one into a funnel-shaped inclosure, where they are caught, examined, and placed in sacks for removal. For the remainder of the month the chief occupation is attending to the wants of the birds about to lay—feeding three times a day and constant watering, while a certain amount of attention has to be paid to the winter pens, which are now salted and limed, and in places dug up. Then follows the egging season, and a time of really hard work.

Occasionally a few eggs are picked up during the last week in March, but regular laying does not commence until April. During the latter month, all through May, and well on into June, the harvest of eggs is steadily gathered, and the day's work averages something like fourteen hours, divided up as follows: 6.45 a.m. to 10. a.m., feeding, watering, feeding dogs, &c.; 10 a.m. to noon, packing the eggs gathered on the previous day; 12.30 p.m. to 1 p.m., second feed; 2 p.m. to 3 p.m., picking up eggs. After this the eggs have to be carefully sorted and placed in trays ready for the next day's packing. The sorting is in itself an art, only acquired by experience, for pheasants' eggs vary in colouring, in size, and in other respects to an incredible degree, and it is necessary to know what particular kind of egg is valueless for hatching purposes. Abnormally large eggs, are, as a rule, double yoked, and, if anything came of an attempt to hatch them, would probably produce either a monstrosity of the Siamese twin description, or two sickly chicks which would fail to survive; very small eggs are apt to give puny and valueless chicks; badly shaped eggs are useless also; while there are eggs with rough shells, with air bubbles visible under the shell, or of a colour (sometimes even the palest blue, instead of the uniform olive) which in itself betokens some grave fault. All such defective eggs are placed on one side, to be utilised later as food for the young birds; to sell them for hatching would jeopardise the reputation of the game farm, though as a matter of fact, many of them would hatch out perfectly well.

Digitized by Google

Searching for the eggs is a most arduous part of the day's work, the ground of the pens being purposely made as wild and rough as possible, and to leave any eggs over the night would probably result in their being robbed by rooks or other egg-stealers in the early morning. Packing also necessitates the greatest care.

As the end of May approaches the despatch of eggs gradually slackens, keepers preferring to get the hatching over as early as possible, although, by setting later, when eggs are more plentiful, they would save considerably, and, in anything like a favourable season, the birds would be quite fit for the gun on October 1. The price of eggs is thus regulated by the demand, those supplied in April being sold at £5 per 100; in May, £4 10s. to £3 (in three periods); during the first week in June, £2; and for the remainder of the season, £1 per 100. The number of eggs bought in June is small, but any remaining unsold are afterwards converted into custard for the chicks in the stock-rearing pens.

The rearing of stock goes on throughout June, July, and August, one of the most tedious operations being the pinioning of all the young birds when three weeks old. In order to introduce new blood every year a certain proportion of the eggs for sitting are bought from other game farms, for without a constant change of blood the strain would quickly deteriorate; all the hens are cast when two years old, and all the cocks at a year. The busy months are now practically at an end, but there is still sufficient occupation in moving the young birds to the winter pens, dressing the laying pens, feeding, &c., while on October 1 the cocks and hens that have served their allotted time are killed for the London market.

This description of what may be considered a model pheasant farm, turning out some thirty thousand eggs per annum, will serve to show of what the industry is capable, but there is a danger of the market being flooded by excessive competition, from which would result the disappearance of the small farms, and the survival of only those large ones which could for the time stand the strain of having to sell eggs below the cost of production. The management of a game farm is an occupation in which any gentleman with country tastes can interest himself; whether he can make it pay will depend entirely on himself. If he be content to take small profits at first, not averse to hard manual work, and if he be withal a thorough man of business, then he should be able to make game-farming profitable. It is not a class of speculation to be entered into lightly, neither can it be considered as a recreation; it is a trade pure and simple, in which the few best men will come to the front, while the many found wanting will go to the wall

Digitized by Google

IN THE TRACK OF THE LIGHT DIVISION.

A TOUR IN SPAIN.

By Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.

It is a far cry to Peninsular times, and the battlefields of our last great European war have long since ceased to be visited by students of military history, yet any soldier whose regiment fought in the Spanish cause against Napoleon's armies cannot fail to be deeply interested in looking at the ground whereon his ancestors gained their many victories over the warriors of France. Without some knowledge of the country, a study of Peninsular history is apt to be dull; the perusal of Sir William Napier's colossal volumes leaves one sadly confused as to the course of events, and the general reader, who contents himself with the anecdotal side of the war, as contained in the same author's "Battles and Sieges," or in extracts from the private journals of old veterans, has but a hazy idea of what the British soldier was called upon to do during the six years that he was campaigning in the Peninsula. A visit to the scenes of operations—even after a lapse of eighty or ninety years—clears up many matters otherwise difficult to understand; and since the country has undergone no material change, the visitor can trace every movement that took place. The villages, farm-houses, bridges, etc., still stand unaltered; want of money has prevented any great additions or new buildings, and the only difference that Wellington's soldiers would find to-day in their campaigning ground would be the one single line of railway running from the French frontier to Madrid, and passing through some of the historic battlefields of Northern Spain. The roads are, perhaps, in better repair than they were at the beginning of the century;

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GENERAL SIR GEORGE T. WALKER, G.C.B.

COLONEL OF THE 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY

1822–1839.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

a few time-worn stone crosses mark the spots where parties of the Allies shed their blood in their efforts to drive the invading Frenchman out of the country, and here and there a farm-house has been allowed to become a ruin. Such are all the changes that time has wrought in this interesting land.

The idea of spending our three-weeks leave in Spain was suggested by that enthusiastic Rifleman, Lieut-Colonel Willoughby Verner, and on the 24th March 1899, we were being pitched about in the Newhaven-Dieppe boat on our way to Paris. The object of the expedition was twofold, *viz.*,—battlefields and birds' nests—a curious combination, the reader will think, though every one connected with the Regiment knows well enough that my companion is, and always has been, an ardent ornithologist, as well as a Rifle Brigade historian. Our original plan was to make for the Spanish slopes of the western Pyrenees, and devote most of our time to the battlefields in that part of the country, giving such days as could be spared to looking for nests of eagles, bearded and griffon vultures, and other cliff-nesting birds of prey. On reaching the Spanish frontier town of Irun, however, at midday on the 25th, we decided to go straight on to Vitoria, and return later to the Pyrenees, our change of plans being principally occasioned by our learning that the Spanish troops were mustering in force on the frontier (for the purpose of checking a threatened Carlist rising), and that our free movements about the Pyrenees might be impeded—on the usual Continental spy theory.

At Irun we made a halt for an hour or two, and our baggage was subjected to a most searching examination at the hands of the Custom House officials, who regarded the coils of climbing rope with considerable suspicion, though they eventually passed them as being

Digitized by Google

the property of Englishmen, whose ways they have grown to look on as those of madmen. To argue with a Spanish official is hopeless; to lose one's temper is fatal; nothing can be done in a hurry; and to travel in Northern Spain without a knowledge of the language of the country is quite impossible. Speaking Spanish, and being always polite and good-tempered, the traveller has few difficulties, though he has to be constantly on his guard to prevent being cheated. The booking-office clerk invariably gives short change, and the most smartly-dressed of railway officials does not consider it beneath his dignity to make a peseta or two out of any traveller whom he may think fool enough to be duped, the reasons being that the emoluments of office are small, and it is no disgrace to be detected in corrupt practices. Fortunately for our little trip, Verner is a Spanish scholar of repute, and moreover possesses the gift of putting the surliest of Spaniards into a good humour in a couple of minutes—otherwise we might frequently have fared badly.

The climate changed rapidly as we journeyed south; London two days before had been deep in snow, Paris was bitterly cold, but now even a light covert-coat was an encumbrance. The railway onwards to Vitoria passes through interesting and picturesque scenery, and is carried through the slopes of the mountains with considerable engineering skill. Our destination was reached late in the afternoon, and we were soon settled in, with a fair amount of comfort, at the Hotel de la Quintanilla, situated in the main thoroughfare. At *table d'hôte* that night we made the acquaintance of the General commanding the brigade, who, on learning the object of our visit, displayed every readiness to assist us in viewing the old battlefields in the neighbourhood of the town. He appeared to be thoroughly conversant

Digitized by Google

with Peninsular history, and offered to supply us on the following morning with a military map of the district. So far, therefore, we considered that we had done well, and we retired to bed to dream of the Light Division troops pouring over the plains round Vitoria and driving the hordes of Frenchmen before them. That there was little dreaming, however, after our long journey, it is perhaps needless to say, and even the hourly wail of the night watchman dilating on the weather hardly disturbed our rest.

On the following morning we were up early, and devoted the time between breakfast and 11 o'clock, when the promised map was to arrive, to wandering round the place. Vitoria is an important Spanish town, of no very great size, but compactly built on an eminence rising out of the vast surrounding plains. The principal streets are wide and clean—clean, that is to say for Spain—and the Alameda, or public garden, is a pattern of neatness. Four high-towered churches rise up in the centre of the town, and are approached, by way of the fruit and vegetable market, by flights of stone steps. To the principal of these churches we wended our way, and after some difficulty succeeded in being allowed to climb up into the belfry, from which a magnificent view was obtained, not only of the town, with its many-windowed houses, but also of the whole country for miles around. From our conning-tower we looked down on a circle of tiers of roofs, then a well-cultivated plain, watered by the River Zadorra, and intersected by the *camino real* (the royal road to Madrid), minor roads, and the modern railway. Occasional small villages dotted the plain, and away in the distance appeared the mountains through whose passes the Allied troops pushed the Frenchmen before them. Satisfied with our bird's-eye

Digitized by Google

view, we returned to the hotel, in order to get our map, and then proceed to make a close acquaintance with the fighting ground.

Much to our disappointment no map was forthcoming, our friend the General sending his orderly to say that unfortunately he was unable to find one—an excuse which we thought somewhat lame as coming from a General in his own district. However, we started off towards the south-west, down the *camino real*, on foot, and though we were still in the month of March, the sun was oppressively hot, trees were covered with leaf, and butterflies were on the wing. After some ten miles of steady tramping through the vast, but well-cultivated plain, we eventually reached the banks of the Zadorra, and found ourselves amongst the low hills which crop up near the mouth of the Pass of Pueblas. The straight embanked line of railway running between the river and the great road, slightly alters the features of the country as depicted in old Peninsular maps, but otherwise there is no material change from the time when the Allies assaulted and carried each low ridge in succession. The point on the road that we had reached was between the village of Subijana de Alava on the south, and Villodas on the north, which was practically the line where the battle of Vitoria commenced. With "Napier" in our hands, it was easy to follow the course of the fighting, and we satisfied our curiosity as to the movements of the Light Division by visiting the bridges at Villodas and Tres Puentes. It was by the latter bridge, it will be remembered, that Kempt's brigade of the Light Division crossed the river, and that they were able to do so at all must have been pure good fortune. The French had left it unguarded, though from an adjacent ridge it could have easily been

Digitized by Google

rendered impassable, since it is one of those narrow Spanish bridges only intended for mules and cattle. The great fight that ensued after the Allies had succeeded in crossing to the enemy's side of the river is clearly described by Napier, and the parts played in the battle by the 43rd and 52nd are told in the Historical Records of each. Suffice it to say, therefore, that from this direction the attack was steadily pushed home, and the French driven from each successive position, until the climax came with Graham's flank attack on Vitoria from the north, when, after a stout resistance at the bridges on the Upper Zadorra, the enemy evacuated the town and beat a hasty retreat to the eastward.

Returning to Vitoria in the evening, we followed almost the identical line of Kempt's advance, between Margarita and Ariñez, and through Hermandad, then on to the ridge between Ali and Armentia, where the French made their last stand just in front of the town. As dusk came on we could picture the scene that took place on that summer evening of 1813, when their last hope had failed, and they fled past the flanks of the grand old town, with the Allies' cavalry in hot pursuit. Our friend the General again appeared at *table d'hôte*, but, except for a brief apology about the map, refused to be drawn into conversation. The mystery, however, was cleared up a little later by the hotel manager, who told us in confidence that the Brigade-Major had expostulated with his General in the matter of the map, giving him to understand that as we were total strangers—possibly spies, if not Americans—the General in assisting us as he wished would be guilty of disclosing state secrets. It is due to the General to say that, before we left Vitoria, he sent us a most polite message of apology for any inconvenience that he had unwillingly caused us.

Digitized by Google

Next day (March 28th) we devoted to a visit to the northern flank of the battlefield (where Graham delivered his attack), and before setting out we made the ascent of the highest belfry in the town, in order to get a thoroughly good idea of the country. Passing through the town, and leaving the cemetery on our right, we struck the Orduna road, reaching the long Ariaga bridge about noon. From this we went on to the village of Abechuco, from the heights above which an excellent view is obtained of the fighting ground in the neighbourhood. Desperate fighting took place about here, Reille's corps disputing the passage of the river at Ariaga and at Gamara (a little higher up the Zadorra), both of which bridges he might have succeeded in holding indefinitely had not the remainder of the French army been routed on the west. As events turned out, Reille was forced to abandon his position so as to save his troops from being cut off by the Allies, who, towards evening, had entered Vitoria, and were threatening his left flank and rear. He succeeded in conducting his retreat in an orderly manner, until he joined hands with the other beaten columns in full run on the Salvatierra road. Such is an outline of what took place on this side of the battlefield, and having taken in the various positions occupied during this final phase of the battle, we recrossed the Ariaga bridge, and followed the left bank of the Zadorra for a mile or so down stream, finding our way back to Vitoria across the country over which the Rifles and the 52nd had advanced from Margarita to attack Reille's left flank.

Having now completed our study of this historic battlefield, we turned our attention to moving on to another part of the country. There was a considerable choice of routes, though, as our time was limited, we

Digitized by Google

eventually decided that it would be unwise to move far from the railway; thus we abandoned the idea of following up the line of advance of the Allies after the battle of Vitoria, which would have taken us to the Pyrenees by way of Pampeluna, and, instead, made up our minds to take the train back to San Sebastian, thence proceeding to make a tour of the Pyrenean battlefields. Before, however, getting on to Light Division ground again, we proposed plunging into the wilds in search of birds' nests, and with this object in view, we left Vitoria that evening at five o'clock *en route* for the Sierra de Guadarama, which was, from all accounts, the most likely part of the country for finding nests of the Black Vulture—one of the few Spanish raptorial birds whose eggs Verner had not taken. Travelling through a mountainous tract, past Pancorbo, Burgos, and Valladolid, we reached Medina at midnight; and, after an hour's wait, proceeded again in a slow train to Segovia, where we arrived at 5 a.m. Two hours' drive in a ramshackle conveyance landed us at our destination—San Ildefonso la Granja, the summer resort of the people of Madrid.

The little village which lies at the foot of the mountains owes its importance to the fact that it contains a royal palace, where members of the Court take up their residence during the summer. In addition to the palace, there are numerous Government Offices and other buildings, and practically all the other houses are either villas belonging to the city folk, or lodging houses, with a few shops supplying the necessaries of life. At this time of year, the place was deserted, the *fondas* were all closed, and it was with difficulty that we were able to find any accommodation. However, we eventually took up our quarters in a small lodging house, where we remained for a week, and were not altogether uncomfortable. As all the neighbouring country for

Digitized by Google

miles around belongs to Government, our first care was to present ourselves to the Administrador—the highest resident official—and at 9 a.m. we called on him at his private house. The gentleman was in bed, but he sent us a gracious message, asking us to come to his office at 11 o'clock, which accordingly we did. Our passports were produced and Verner explained the reason of our visit, which the Spaniard appeared to regard as pure lunacy, though with much politeness he professed to be interested, and explained that there was a Frenchman who looked after the Government fisheries, and was a keen entomologist, and he would probably know all about birds. The Frenchman should be produced at 12 o'clock, and in the meanwhile we were handed over to the caretaker of the palace, and were shown round the royal residence, after which we killed time by wandering about the gardens, and in endeavouring to catch the small green tree frogs that crouched in all the bushes but defied detection. Soon after noon, we made the acquaintance of the Frenchman, who, though most willing to be of assistance, had never paid any attention to the birds of the district, but he promised to make inquiries from the forest guards, or royal keepers. We had come at a somewhat unfortunate time, for Holy Week was being kept as a general holiday by all the officials, and none of them could be induced to come into the country with us, though one of the mountain guards pointed out to us a distant hill, on the highest crag of which, he said, there was always a golden eagle's nest. We started off on foot, with climbing ropes and other paraphernalia, and trudged all the afternoon in the intense heat of the sun, but failed to discover the site of the eyrie.

On the following morning (March 30th), we succeeded in enlisting the services of a woodman, and commenced to explore the forests above La Granja on horseback,

Digitized by Google

finding our way by midday well up into the snow line. We saw several pairs of Bearded and Black Vultures, golden and imperial eagles, and buzzards, but did not succeed in finding anything but empty nests. The pine forests extended for miles along the mountain slopes, and the straight growing trees were of huge proportions, seldom less than 90 or 100 feet in height. The method we adopted was to ride in extended order at about 60 yards apart, keeping a look out for vultures' nests in the trees, and as the slopes were steep and strewn with enormous boulders, progress was slow and laborious. Disappointing as our exploration proved, the wildness of the scenery, the glorious mountain air, and the sight of the magnificent birds of prey circling in the heavens, made up for all shortcomings, and we felt confident that since the birds were about the discovery of their nests was merely a matter of patience. San Ildefonso, when we returned in the evening, presented a melancholy spectacle; it was Holy Thursday; bells were tolling, and the inhabitants, clothed in black, were crowding to mass.

Whether there is anything in Friday bad luck I should not like to say, but this particular Friday (and Good Friday too!) produced a complete chapter of accidents. In the first place, Verner, on proceeding to shave, discovered that our hostess had used his best razor (*razoir à deux l'âmes*) for chopping firewood or some such purpose, and had converted it into a wide-toothed saw; then, in his frantic efforts to insert a new blade, he broke his much-treasured "Universal Tool," the companion of many an expedition. A little later in the day, he damaged his camera; then he lost his spectacles; and finally dropped his field-glasses from the summit of a tree that he had climbed on to the top of a crag. I had my bad times also, losing my butterfly-net, then my

Digitized by Google

stick, and finally breaking one of the hands off my watch. But all this was a trifle compared with the ill luck that attended our nesting efforts. We started early, with the faithful Agosto, and rode out for a few miles along the *camino real*, until we came to the ruins of the Old Palace, on the crumbling tower of which was the nest of a white stork—quite impossible to get at. The villagers here were all busy keeping Easter, and strings of women and children were passing to and from the church, all carrying large candles draped in coloured papers, while the children created a considerable noise with scare-crow rattles. Hence we continued along the main road for several miles, and then struck out into the mighty forest, which we negotiated much as on the previous day. At noon we came on an enormous Black Vulture's nest, high up in a gigantic pine, and to our joy the bird was sitting on the nest. Some time was spent in putting her off, and then photographing her as she circled round, after which the ropes were got out and a careful survey made of the situation. The trunk of the tree was absolutely bare of branches for some fifty feet from the ground, and try as we would, we found it impossible to get a line over the lowest branch, so that our ropes were useless. To swarm the tree was out the question, since its girth was far too great to encircle, and we were finally forced to wend our way home to think out a plan for the morrow.

Nothing came of our meditations, and we had finished dinner and had almost given up the idea of ever getting this particular nest, when our Spaniard, Agosto, knocked at the door, and ushered in a fellow woodman, who gave us to understand that he was the man to climb, since his life was spent in cutting off the higher branches from the Government trees. Needless

Digitized by Google

to say, we closed with him at once, and next morning he appeared with his pony laden with ropes and axes. Away we went straight for our nest, not very sanguine of success, though with just a shadow of hope. Our new man seemed quite confident, in spite of our warning that the tree was a difficult one, and without any branches, and when we had at length brought him to it, we watched his face with considerable interest. It told us nothing, but without a word he uncoiled his ropes and forthwith commenced operations. He proved a master in the art of rope-throwing, and at his second attempt the end of the rope lodged on a knot which projected an inch or two from the tree trunk, some twenty feet from the ground; Dorotéo gave a grunt of satisfaction, then stepping well back from the tree, he coiled the rope in his left hand, and taking the "standing part" in his right, he gave it a peculiar kind of jerk, causing the end on the knot to suddenly leap upwards and catch on to a slip of bark another four or five feet up; again the same feat was performed, until at the third throw the end of the rope was over a fairly secure stump three inches or so in length. Now began a new operation—that of bringing the end of the rope to the ground without losing its position on the stump; jerk after jerk gradually brought it lower, until at last both ends were in the climber's hands. These were now held taut by us, while the Spaniard, having changed his boots for rope-soled shoes, quickly ascended the double rope, and was soon standing with one foot on the stump. Above this point there was no foothold for another ten or fifteen feet, but at about that distance a broken bough a couple of feet in length projected. To get the rope over this a new plan was adopted; a long bight was taken in the rope, and poised on one foot, with the left hand holding on to the tree, Dorotéo

Digitized by Google

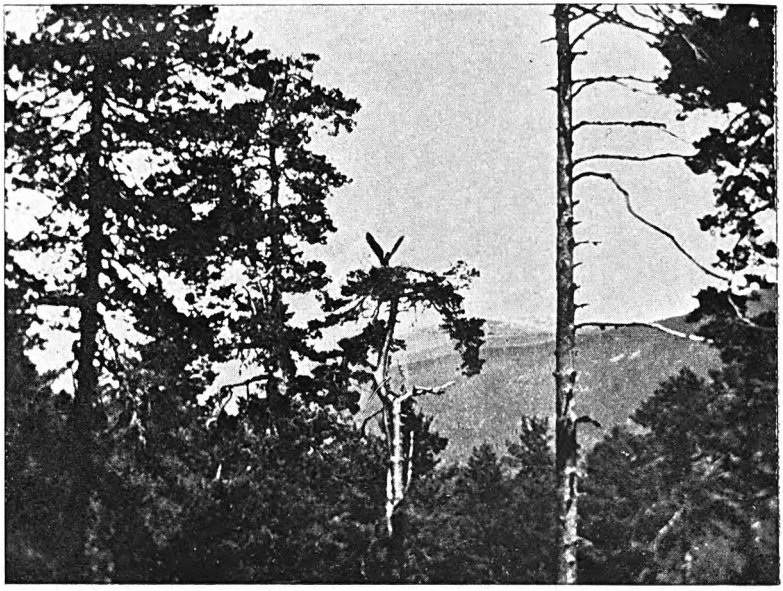
commenced, leadsman-like, to heave the double rope backwards and forwards; then with a sudden swing the bight flew upwards and lodged on the bough. The two portions of the rope were now separated, one being held against the tree with the left hand, while the other was gathered up, and with a turn of the wrist brought over the bough. Up the double rope he again climbed, to repeat the operation once more, when he succeeded in reaching the crown of the tree, whence to the nest was nothing more than ordinary climbing amongst large branches. Apart from the skill of the man in rope-throwing, his fearlessness and confidence were astounding, and the whole performance by one who professed to be nothing more than an ordinary woodman, was in reality an acrobatic feat of the most marvellous description. The nest was an enormous structure of boughs and twigs, eight feet or so in circumference, and contained one egg (all that the bird ever lays) of massive proportions, which turned out to be slightly incubated. After taking the egg, a gin was set in the nest in hopes of securing the bird, and we retired and watched her movements for some time, but she was too wary to be caught, as, although she continued to fly round her home, she evidently scented danger and refused to alight.

Having secured our trophy we started again, and much to our satisfaction found within half a mile another nest, with the vulture's head just visible over the edge. It was in an easier tree, though not negotiable without the aid of a rope, and after photographing the bird as she left the nest, Verner made the ascent whilst I photographed him in various agonizing attitudes as he balanced himself in the nest at the summit of the tree, and a second egg was taken and safely stowed away in the tin boxes. Naturally elated at our success—thanks to

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



BLACK VULTURE LEAVING HER NEST.

COLONEL VERNER IN THE NEST.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

stout Dorotéo—we rode homewards through the forest, and, as if to celebrate the occasion, San Ildefonso was *en fête* for Easter Eve. Bands of discordant music were parading the streets, and groups of singers serenaded our house; all signs of mourning had disappeared, and it struck us that the "Eastering" of the Spaniards was little different to the Muharram of the Faithful in India. This was, however, but the commencement of the festivities, the next day (Easter Sunday) being kept with almost fanatical enthusiasm. A bugle band played continuously in the town from an hour before daybreak; peals of bells rang out from the church; and the people dressed in their gayest clothes went about singing and laughing, and thoroughly enjoying themselves. Yet these simple folk understand little about their religion.

"Why are the people so gay to-day?" asked Verner of the acrobatic Dorotéo, as we rode out to the forests.

"Don't you know?" was the reply. "To-day Christ ascended into heaven! You and I can't die on a Friday, come to life on a Saturday, and go up to heaven on a Sunday. Times are changed."

We spent four more days in hunting about the forests and mountain tops, but, with the exception of a couple of peregrine's eggs, added nothing to our collection. For the majority of the birds we were too early, for though we found many nests of buzzards and imperial eagles, none had eggs, and we considered that we had been fortunate in securing what we did. One memorable day we visited the snowy peaks on the highest ridge of the Sierra de Guadarama, and if a failure in the matter of birds' nests, it was certainly a success in other ways, as we obtained a view of the country lying to the south of the mountains, such as is almost impossible to describe. Far away in the distance across the plain, 5,000 or 6,000 feet below, we could just

Digitized by Google

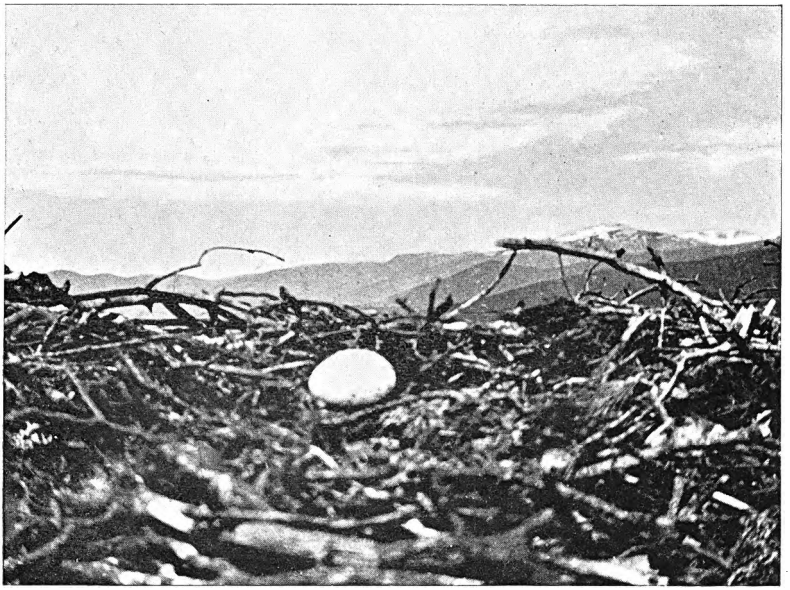
distinguish the mass of buildings forming the city of Madrid—over thirty miles distant: within ten or fifteen miles lay the Escorial, clearly visible in the brilliant sunshine; while long, straight, white roads intersected the vast open expanse of cultivation, and gave a peculiar streaky appearance to the landscape. We were now on Light Division scenes again, for to our right we could see the Puerto de Guadarama, the pass by which the Light Division, in August 1812, crossed the Sierra on the march to Madrid. The army had marched almost continuously from Salamanca and Valladolid, and on the 9th August Wellington's head-quarters were at San Ildefonso, while the Light Division was in bivouacs a few miles to the north of Segovia. On the 11th the Escorial was reached, and on the following day the 43rd and 52nd marched along the white roads which we were gazing on, to take part in the entry into Madrid. Three months later the army was in retreat towards Salamanca, and the Light Division, forming the rear-guard, again encamped at the Escorial, when, after re-crossing the Sierra de Guadarama, it took a more westerly route to that by which it had marched south in the summer.

On the 5th April we drove into Segovia, and had a look at the town before taking the train for the north. It is a typical Spanish town, built on an eminence, with several high-towered churches looking down on the roof-tops, and with the usual walled-in bull-ring on the out-skirts; but the most remarkable thing in the place is the magnificent Roman aqueduct built by Trajan, about a mile in length, and constructed to bring water to the highest part of the town. It has probably not been used for its original purpose for several centuries, but the massive structure of arched masonry still stands intact, the huge blocks of stone fitting one into another and being

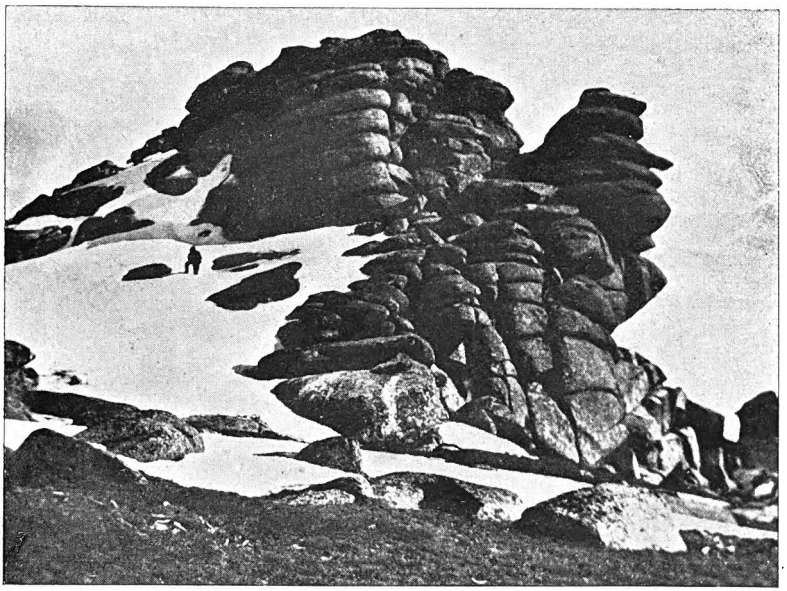
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



BLACK VULTURE'S NEST AND EGG.



ON THE SUMMIT OF THE SIERRA DE GUADARAMA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

retained in position without mortar or cement. Leaving Segovia at noon, we reached Valladolid at 6.30 p.m., then continued our journey through Burgos to San Sebastian, where we arrived at eight o'clock the next morning. As our time was now getting short, and we were anxious to see as much as possible of the Pyrenean battlefields, we gave up the idea of looking round this famous old fortress, and went straight on to Irun on the Spanish frontier. Here we had an early lunch, and, after doing some shopping, drove up the valley of the Bidasoa to Vera, where we intended to spend the remainder of our leave. The river here forms the frontier line between France and Spain, and each bank is carefully watched by gendarmes and carabineros to check smuggling. At Behobia we crossed to the right bank of the river by the International Bridge (with its block-house over the roadway), and were still in Spanish territory, as the frontier from this point takes a more northerly direction across the mountains. By three o'clock we had settled in at a comfortable *fonda* on the banks of the Bidasoa, almost in the centre of the picturesque little village of Vera, and from our windows we could see the network of mighty mountains, on whose slopes our forefathers had won many a brilliant victory.

We lost no time in visiting the neighbourhood, and strolled out at once to the Bridge of Vera, just beyond the village, later in the evening ascending the heights on each side of the valley, in order to obtain a clear view of this interesting part of the country. On the following day we went to Lesaca, thus completing our general survey of the fighting ground on the southern slopes of the Pyrenees. Close to Lesaca Bridge there stands an old farm-house, in which we took shelter from a heavy shower, and made the acquaintance of the Spanish owner, a man of about eighty years of age. He had

Digitized by Google

the history of the war at his fingers' ends, and described minutely all the movements that took place in the neighbourhood. His father was in possession of the farm when Wellington and his staff spent the night there in 1813, and the old man produced from a bundle of old papers the bill for the British officers' board and lodging, as well as for a nightly supply of charcoal furnished to the picquet of the Rifles posted on the bridge. The amount our informant said, was never settled, though his father had sent it to England after the war. Of course, according to him, the Spanish troops did all the fighting, but for all that he had a high opinion of Wellington.

What struck us particularly about the country was its immense strength for a force on the defensive, and how the Light Division ever succeeded in clearing the French away from the vicinity of Lesaca and Vera is still a puzzle. Exposed to the fire of modern weapons an advance down the valley of the Bidasoa would be most costly, if not altogether impossible, and I can only imagine that our success was due to the fact that our skirmishers (from years of campaigning in the Spanish sierras) were expert mountaineers, and were able to outflank the enemy wherever he attempted to hold a defile—scores of which are met with at every turn. That there were plenty of sharp skirmishes Napier's history and our own Regimental Records tell us, and that the French gave the Allies a hot time is vouched for by the occasional groups of stone crosses marking the spots where sanguinary engagements occurred.

The 8th of April we devoted to birds' nesting, and having driven from Vera to Lesaca in the early morning, we proceeded with a Basque guide into the mountains in the direction of La Haya, or "Les Trois Couronnes"—the massive rocky eminence so frequently

Digitized by Google

mentioned by Napier. A long climb eventually brought us to the top of Mount de Coypa (separated from La Haya by a deep valley) in whose cliffs Griffon Vultures were said to nest. The day was wretchedly cold, and heavy showers drenched us to the skin, but the grandeur of the scenery in the bright intervals between the showers was perhaps increased by the masses of clouds rolling up the valleys. On a pinacle standing out from the cliff side we discovered a Vulture's nest, which the bird left on our approach, and after a short climb it was found to contain a downy young vulture about a fortnight old. This was carefully lowered by a string tied to the leg, and stowed away in a haversack for conveyance to England. Another, but discarded, vulture's nest, within a few yards, had been taken possession of by a raven, and held a clutch of five well-marked eggs, which were promptly added to the bag. At no great distance, in the same cliff, was a third nest with another young vulture, which also found a home in the haversack. The weather now changed for the worse, and though the day was still young, we were forced to abandon all further search for nests and retrace our steps to Lesaca and thence to Vera. The young vultures were objects of great interest to the people everywhere during the remainder of our trip, and when they were taken out of their box to be fed at the inns or railway stations, there was always an enthusiastic crowd to witness the ceremony. The long journey across France was bitterly cold, and we never imagined that the birds would survive it, but they arrived in England in company with about a dozen little green frogs, hale and hearty, and lived in Verner's garden, at Sandhurst, for two or three weeks. Then unfortunately they developed the fatal cramp or paralysis of the wings and legs, and had to find a last resting place

Digitized by Google

in Verner's great vulture case at the Natural History Museum in South Kensington.

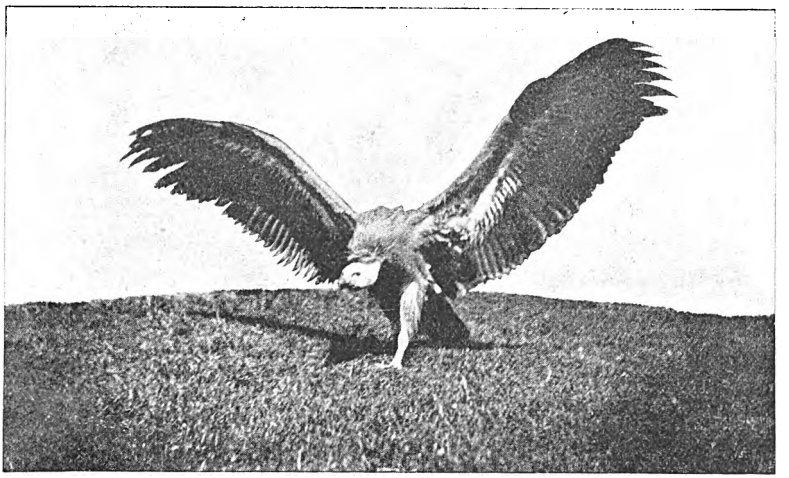
Apart from the historical interest attached to this particular part of the Pyrenees, Vera, Lesaca, and the whole valley of the upper Bidasoa are delightfully picturesque spots, and the Basques—a people with a history and literature of their own—are a fine race, with pleasant and courteous manners. The men are tall and well-built, and are for the most part employed either in the silver mines above Vera, or in the iron foundry; the women are by no means uncomely; and the boys are keen and energetic little chaps, who appear to spend their days in playing *pélota*, or "fives." We heard nothing of the rumoured Carlist rising, neither did we see any signs of the massing of troops on the frontier; all seemed peaceful enough in this quiet little village, and our only regret was that we were unable to devote more time to the exploration of its neighbourhood. As it was, we were obliged to make a start homewards on Sunday the 9th of April, and accordingly we set out in a carriage and pair with all our belongings, and drove over the pass to St. Jean de Luz. It was an interesting drive, and as we neared the top of the pass we got a full view of La Rhune, the Lesser Rhune, and various other positions assaulted and carried by the Light Division in the days of old.

On reaching the French frontier we scented trouble; we had forgotten the fact that it was Sunday, and we found the Custom House closed; it would not be opened, the gendarmes said, until the next morning. The prospect at first looked anything but cheerful, but in the end a corporal overhauled our bags and passed us. We spent several hours in the pleasant little town of St. Jean de Luz, and then took the night train to Paris, and were back in England within twenty-four

Digitized by Google

hours—thoroughly satisfied that we had made the most of our short holiday.

Anyone wintering at Biarritz or St. Jean de Luz, and wishing to improve his knowledge of Peninsular history, will find within an easy day's excursion a score of scenes worth visiting. A couple of hours by train takes one to San Sebastian, where, it is needless to say, there is plenty to be seen; then there is the Bidasoa valley, already mentioned; La Rhune, with the ruins of the Hermitage; La Petite Rhune; the fighting ground of the Nivelle, with the famous bridge of Amotz; the Nive, Arcangues, Château d'Urdains, and numerous other spots of Light Division interest. Excellent little pamphlets describing the scenes of the various combats have been published (1896) by Lieut.-Colonel W. Hill James under the title of "Battles round Biarritz," and with these in his pocket and with a bicycle, a military man in these parts need never want for an objective for a day's outing.



YOUNG GRIFFON VULTURE.

Digitized by Google

WITH THE WEST AFRICAN FRONTIER FORCE.

By L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy.

I made my *début* on the West African stage on the 3rd March 1898, after having been slung over the side of the steamer in a chair into the Bar Boat, where I found Eden (not the garden, but my brother-officer of the 43rd), who had just undergone the same operation, waiting to welcome me. Lagos, as seen from the sea, is decidedly picturesque, but, after landing, one forgets its beauty, and one thinks only of its heat and general discomforts; however, it is as good a place as exists on the West Coast, though that is perhaps not saying much. In the evening I engaged a servant; but the next morning I found him bathing in my tub, so ejected him forthwith.

We remained at Lagos for about a week, waiting for orders, and on the 10th March made a start for Ibadan in two parties, proceeding as far as Epé in steam launches, with the baggage towed astern in surf boats. Steaming up the lagoon is delightfully lazy, and very pleasant. The shores fringed with splendid trees, the fishing canoes, mingled with the novelty of everything, made a refreshing change from the concentrated beastliness of the past week. We reached Epé after dark, and were most hospitably welcomed by the District Commissioner, who, as dinner progressed, from addressing me as Lieutenant, went on to Captain, and finally, on retiring to bed, dubbed me a full Colonel. We found next day, when starting our carriers, that our host was a man of scholarly attainments, and in haranguing the natives, interlarded ancient Greek and Shakespeare with the best Mile End Road—rather casting his pearls before swine, we thought. I shall quote bits out of my diary now, as it will save a lot of trouble.

Digitized by Google

12*th March.*—Head of column moved off 6.30 a.m.; being rear-guard, did not get off till 8. First efforts at amateur slave-driving. Marched along a Government road, *i.e.*, the native tract widened out to four feet, and all the shady trees cleared away. Sir F. Scott followed this route when he captured Ijebu Ode (Jebu Expedition I think they called it), and a good bit of work he must have had, as the natives were hanging about all armed in the bush, which is so thick that you cannot see ten yards beyond the path. Eden came up about 1 p.m.; he had been left behind with lunch, and a stick to encourage the rear-guard. Reached Ijebu Ode at 4.30 p.m. The black missionary here had a horse; I wanted a horse; there was no other in the place; I talked religion with the good man for an hour and twenty minutes, but he would not sell me his horse. Mitchel, the Resident at Ijebu Ode, was attached to the 43rd in Dublin some two or three years ago. He has a poor time here. He is the third of three Residents in two years, and the other two are buried under his window.

13*th March.*—Left Ijebu Ode at 6.30. a.m., meaning to march 14 miles to Oro, but when we got there (after a charming march through the cool forest) we found no water. Some of us tried to dig a well, but we did not find water. The carriers wandered on, so we wandered after them. Blazing sun. Reached Aha about 3 p.m. Most of us done to a turn.

14*th March.*—To Ibadan, the capital of Yoruba. Approaching the town, one sees what looks like heather-covered hills, which prove on closer inspection to be the brown roofs of countless houses. When we were afterwards told that the wall of Ibadan is over twenty miles round, and that scattered in this great ring were some 190,000 people, we were well able to believe it. The

Digitized by Google

houses are typical of the Yoruba country—high, mud-walled, oblong blocks, with untidy roofs of brown palm leaves. The town wall—a parapet of hardened mud—with ditch and banquette, very ramshackle however, as since the peace of the Great White Queen came on the land there has been no great demand for walls. For many years there was war between the Yorubas—a pagan nation—and the Mahomedan rulers of Ilorin, which brought forth no great slaughter, but a plentiful crop of fortifications on both sides. A few years ago—after the smashing of the Jebus, and consequent opening of trade between the Yoruba country and Lagos—it became advisable to garrison Ibadan, and give it the Pax Britannica in the shape of a Resident. Captain Bower, late of the 60th Rifles, was the first Resident, and that the choice was a good one is proved by the fact that in three years, through his influence and firmness, a turbulent country some 300 miles long by 200 broad, has become as quiet as an English county. Even now, after his departure, we found that in out of the way villages hidden in the primæval bush, where no white man had been before, Bower's name was enough to get the natives to do anything for one. Of course, all this was not done without a certain amount of trouble—but there were no newspaper correspondents, gentry who prefer the kindly air of Simla or that of Cairo to the climate of the Coast, so little was heard of it at home.

Till we got here we had no idea of what we had come out to Africa to do, all the Colonial Office told us was that we were to drill somebody somewhere, and possibly guard a frontier, the whereabouts of which nobody quite knew. At Lagos we learnt nothing; the white men there are too busy nursing what the West Coast has left of their constitutions to care about the bickerings of two great Powers concerning a hinterland, the

Digitized by Google

value of which might be mythical, while its fevers are certain. We knew that in December '97 some 25 officers and 40 non-commissioned officers had left England for the Niger under Colonel Pilcher, and that this instalment was called the 1st Battalion West African Frontier Force. We were the 2nd Battalion, and were commanded by Colonel Fitzgerald, and had left England on the 5th February with the vaguest ideas of what we were going to do. Some thought fight the French, at that time occupying districts inside the Frontiers of the Lagos Protectorate and Royal Niger Company; others thought fight the niggers—what niggers were not specified; others—to do recruits' drill, and they alone were right.

At Ibadan we found a detachment of the 1st Battalion under Reed (of the 85th), with four other officers, a doctor, and six non-commissioned officers—they had their hands full with 900 recruits, half of whom they were to hand over to us, the other half take to Lokoja on the Niger, to join Pilcher, going *viâ* Lagos and Forcados.

17*th March.*—Reed handed over some 450 recruits to us, and the work began.

At first sight it seemed a hopeless farce: on the one side a group of white officers and sergeants, who knew no word of Yoruba; on the other a mob of 450 black men, some clothed in flowing garments of unmilitary cut, others in dingy blue serge (which under that sky made the poor things *sweat something awful*), not one of whom knew a word of English. A few weeks ago they were carriers, now the interpreter told them they were "Soldiers of the Queen." They smiled amiably, but could not realize it: nor could we. Then they were sorted into companies and sections; much as cattle are rounded up on the prairies, and so on to "By numbers, right turn."

Digitized by Google

By degrees and gentle handling they were taught that "right" and "left" are not synonymous terms; also, that if life is to be pleasant, it is well to look upon the white man as the recruits' father and mother. Then things got on famously.

Eden's Company ("D") had not yet been raised, so, pending that, he did odd jobs, while I was posted to Somerset's Company, "A." Our establishment was four companies of 150 privates, with one captain, two subalterns, one colour-sergeant and four non-commissioned officers (British) with one lieutenant-colonel, two majors, one adjutant, and one quartermaster. Half of each battalion was to be composed of Yorubas, the other half of Hausas—the inhabitants of the country between the great rivers Benué and Niger. At Ibadan we had the European *personnel* of three companies.

30*th March.*—Drills morning and evening; orderly room at 11 a.m.; the rest of the day too hot to do much but lie in a chair in our palatial hut. Our barracks are worth describing; a long shed, with a most indifferent roof of leaves, cut up into little horse boxes by mud walls. We have been allowed to use the outer flys of tents over our beds, which is a blessing, as the rain pours through when there is a tornado, which is often—generally at night.

This cowshed is on a low hill overlooking Ibadan, at the foot is the parade ground, guard room, &c.

Easter Sunday.—We have been told to hold ourselves in readiness to march to the Niger. As next to nothing is known of the direct road to Lokoja *viâ* Kabba, the Colonel ordered Somerset to report on it, and sent me with him.

We left at 7 a.m. this morning with a motley crowd of carriers and servants, which compose a typical European's caravan in this country. First, Somerset

Digitized by Google

and self on little 13.2 ponies, then our interpreter, a scoundrelly Lagos Christian (one can say nothing worse of any man in this country), then our orderly corporal, Alaw Ketta, armed with a rifle he has not yet been taught to use, then our hammock and eight bearers, then my boy Jacob Adolphus George—another Christian from Sierra Leone—a thing about 4 feet high, but steeped in iniquity. Then 13 carriers with tent, beds, boxes, baths, and "chop" (the food). We had a *contretemps* at starting, Somerset's boy did not turn up, and Jacob ran about crying we were taking him into the bush to kill him, which was only stopped by sticking him on my spare pony, and letting him yell there at his ease.

Marching on a pony is very different to going on one's flat feet; the road was shady, and the day pleasantly cool. Under such circumstances there are many things worse than travel in Africa. Catching butterflies and making notes on the road keeps the time from hanging on one's hands, while with a good caravan leader, who does not bully his carriers, everyone does his work in a good temper.

Disaster overtook us at our camp, in a horrible place called Offa. Here we found the water so dirty that after ten minutes our four filters were *hors de combat*, and that our Quartermaster had only given us the inner fly of the tent. Also neither of us could cook, and Jacob struck—and was struck.

* * * *

Marches have a strong family likeness, and only differ in that those through cultivated country are less shady and hotter than those through the great forest belt which runs through this part of the Lagos hinterland. The path, wherever you may be in Tropical Africa, is the same unvarying 14 inch track, winding unaccount-

Digitized by Google

ably in places, scaling straight up a stiff mountain side, quite reckless of the approved rules of road-making. The only carriage is on men's heads—hence the slave trade, and hence also the melancholy fact that as our trade expands in Tropical Africa so also does slavery, except in the very limited zones effectively controlled by our rifles. The sole remedy is conquest going hand in hand with railways and road-making. A few marches from Ibadan we found ourselves among people who had not yet seen a white face, but, nevertheless, they were friendly and willing to do all in their power to help us, all owing to the reputation for straight dealing and hard hitting Bower got for Englishmen during his rule at Ibadan. When we reached the Niger later on we found things very different, and, much against the grain, had to admit that at any rate we were not respected —thanks to the type of official, or rather trader, the Royal Niger Company thought fit to entrust with the maintenance of British prestige. Only once did we have the least trouble with the people, at a place called Aiedi, and there Somerset's coolness got us out of a scrape with no bloodshed and no bullying. Our great difficulty was always our guides, we pinned our faith to our maps, which were quite wrong, and between the two we came off second best as regards comfort, having often to camp in the dark, rather at sea as to our whereabouts.

We eventually got to Kabba, where our mission ended, and then turned our faces homewards. At Illa we got an urgent order to join the Battalion on the road between Ibadan and Ilorin, as they were on the march to Jebba. We hit them off at Ogbomasho by a forced march.

Eden had been left at Ibadan to form a depôt and enlist Yorubas for his company. We had orders not to go into Ilorin, as only 20 men per company had

Digitized by Google

carbines, and the Emir was reported as troublesome. Colonel Fitzgerald, with an escort under Fremantle, went in and interviewed the Emir, warning him that he must behave himself.

Ilorin is a Mahomedan town paying tribute (very indirectly) to the Fulah Power of Sokoto, and was at one time a strong state. In 1897, however, after the defeat of the Sultan of Bida by Major Arnold, the Niger Company sent an expedition to Ilorin. The Ilorins were attacked, and after a sharp fight in the open plain in which the town stands the army was destroyed, and the town occupied. A treaty was made, and the expedition returned to the Niger. The net result was that Ilorin remained unfriendly, and, no garrison having being left behind, soon became turbulent again, though never up to the point of fighting.

We arrived at Jebba, on the Niger, on the 9th May, and found matters in a wretched state. The river had fallen so low that nothing bigger than a steam launch could come up. No attempt had been made to prepare accommodation for us, though tons of material for huts were lying on shore at various places between Forcados and Lokoja, waiting to be forwarded on. The site chosen for the Imperial camp at Jebba was on a rocky island in the middle of the river, and when we got there we found some two dozen white officers and sergeants in tents. They had been about three weeks on the island, clearing the ground of stones, and preparing it for the expected huts. We set to work to make native lines for the troops—on the Indian plan; and then grass-huts were run up for the officers and non-commissioned officers, after which we settled down to drilling recruits. About the beginning of July the plant for the huts arrived, and building operations commenced, to be checked, however, in a short time by the dis-

Digitized by Google

covery that an essential part of each hut had been left somewhere behind down river. I believe the hutting was actually completed towards the end of November.

I cannot truthfully say that life at Jebba was exciting. There was a certain amount of shooting on the main land until the wet season began, but after that set in, what with the swamps and the high grass, sport of any kind was hopeless; besides being on an island, with a chance of having to wait an hour at the ferry for a canoe, did not increase one's keenness for getting about; and, as a matter of fact, after June, we seldom left the island. The non-commissioned officers never moved out of camp, and got no exercise except such as that afforded by hunting Private Oke Kattadilogun or Private Oyo Ketta on parade. The Yorubas took to drill readily, and really tried to understand one, being keen to become fighting men and able to take a part in the numerous expeditions promised to us by the powers that be. They eventually became a thoroughly smart, well-drilled, and well-disciplined lot.

Eden brought his company up to Jebba in June, and I was posted to it as his subaltern. When I left the place in September, we had got together, for the 2nd Battalion, 500 Yorubas in four companies, a so-called Hausa Company, made up of men from all sorts of places, and a Depôt Company. Later in the year the Battalion was brought up to almost full strength, (viz.,—eight companies of 150 rank and file, with three officers and five European non-commissioned officers per company) by means of recruiting parties sent out far and wide, one of which I accompanied—into the Hausa States on the Benué River. Before going off on this job, however, I endured with my brother-officers all the excitement of the French imbroglio, which was centred around Bousa and Kiama, just above us. West

Digitized by Google

African secrecy was in full swing, and we at Jebba knew nothing of what was going on, except that gasping colonels were flying up and down the river, and sending off cypher telegrams on which the fate of empires hung. It was quite a relief to see the English papers, and to read in the *Times* what had been going on within a few miles of us.

There was an amusing little punitive Expedition about this time. The Emirs of Lapai and Argai, backed up by their suzerain Bida, had been raiding the pagan Nupés freely, and it was eventually decided to bring them to book. Off started the Expedition, and in due course the Lapai capital was occupied without opposition; the Emir had gone to a neighbouring town, and accordingly a council-of-war came to the conclusion that, by means of a night march, the town harbouring the offender should be surrounded, and the person of the Emir seized. Away went the column in the dark, and after marching all night, the gray dawn showed them a town of some considerable size. The moment was opportune; everything had been timed to a nicety; bayonets were fixed, and the Maxim loaded; officers were heard quoting in gruff whispers passages from the drill book—"Attack at dawn," "No firing, bayonets only, follow me," and so forth, when suddenly from inside the town came the clear sounds of a bugle ringing out the *reveille*. The guide had made a trifling mistake in the direction, and the column had walked all the dark hours in a circle, having arrived at their own camp again in the morning—which was, after all, not altogether unsatisfactory for the time being, though the entertainment proved somewhat costly, as two officers and three non-commissioned officers died of fever as the result (poor Sergeant T. Payne of the 43rd among the latter).

Digitized by Google

I left Jebba on the 16th September to join a Captain Lynch on a Recruiting Expedition to Bauchi (one of the Hausa States on the Benué). Molesworth (43rd) came up from Lokoja just before I started, and was going strong. From all accounts he had been doing excellent work with the 1st Battalion at Lokoja, and it was this that got him, shortly afterwards, his combatant commission in the West India Regiment. I found Scott (43rd) at Lokoja, also fit, though he had had a bit of fever, like the rest of the Lokoja people. I was conveyed up the Benué in the *Empire*, and had a very pleasant journey as far as Ibi, where for the first time since leaving Lagos I slept in a brick house. Lynch, I learned, had gone on ten days before, so I got my caravan together, and on 1st October started after him. I went as far as Garua in a steam launch, landing there at 3 a.m., and spending three most disagreeable hours in crossing the swamp to Wuzu, where I had had hopes of buying a horse. No horse was, however, to be got, and I was obliged to walk behind the carriers to Muri, everyone having had about enough of it before we arrived there. At Muri I succeeded in getting a horse, and I caught up Lynch at Gatri, an important, though small, town on the Jebjeb-Bauchi trade route—not marked on any map that I have ever come across.

From Gatri we marched to Maimadi, where Lynch decided to establish a Recruiting Depôt, and where I was left with some two hundred bales of cloth, while he went on to Gombe to whip up recruits. The great trouble in all our recruiting operations was the enlistment of slaves, who came in freely, though they were usually followed by their masters, demanding their restitution. As we were in British territory, of course we could not acknowledge the existence of slavery, and

Digitized by Google

consequently we upheld the slave against his master, which led to endless complications; but Lynch was not the man to stand on ceremony with even the Emir of Bauchi. Our 33 rifles created a great impression in the country, more especially as our soldiers and carriers, wherever they went, sang songs about the "little devil cartridge," "the fire without smoke," etc., and altogether we were fairly successful in the matter of recruits, much to the disgust of the big Fulah chief, whom we deprived of followers for their slave-raiding expeditions.

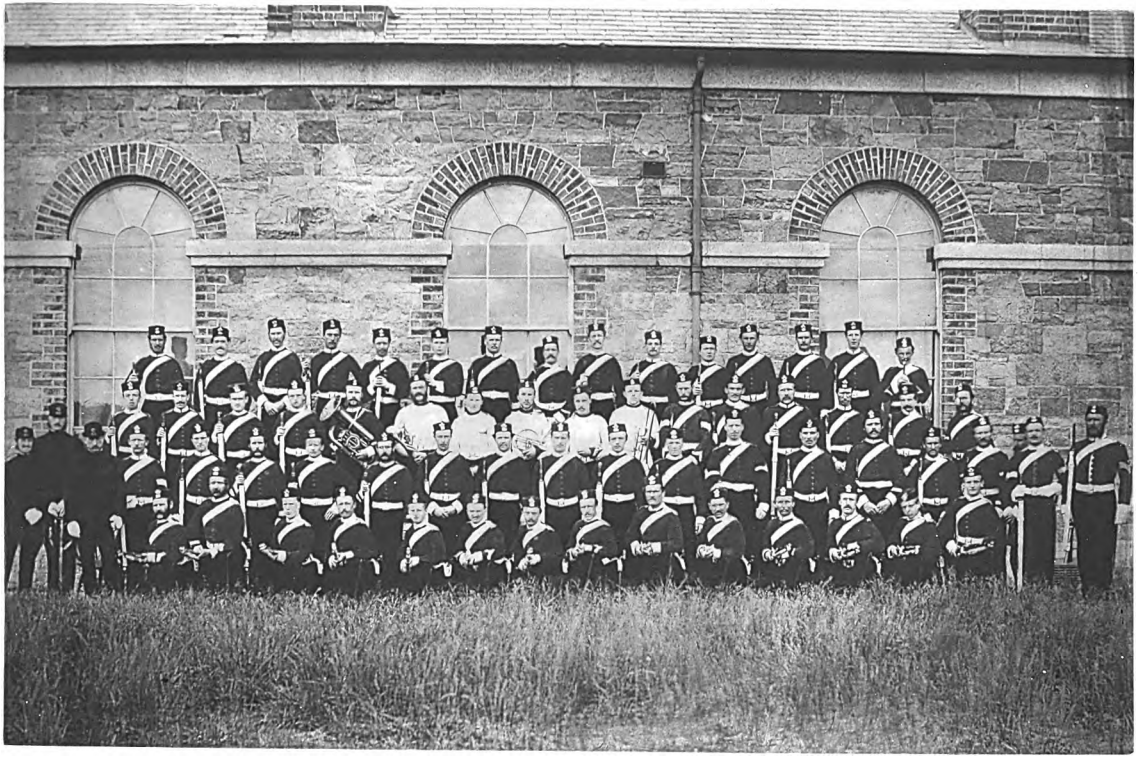
This visit to the Benué was an interesting experience, and though I was too fully occupied for much shooting, I bagged a few antelopes, and with plenty of leisure might have had excellent sport. Lions apparently are plentiful in the country, and I constantly came on the tracks of elephants, giraffes, leopards, and hippos, while at various times I saw numbers of hartebeests, water buck, roan and kob antelopes, and great flocks of wild fowl. At this particular season, however, the grass is too high and thick for much shooting; in the dry months, according to the natives, the country is alive with game. On the 9th December my labours were at an end, and I left Ibi with 98 recruits in canoes, Lynch remaining behind to pick up some more men, and to arrange for the transport of 25 horses that we had bought for Government. A week or so brought me to Lokoja, and thence I conveyed my detachment to Jebba, where the old routine went on again for a month or two. Then arrived the happy day completing my year in Nigeria, and I found myself homeward bound—a bit fever-logged perhaps, but otherwise fairly cheerful, and with the confirmed intention of returning at the earliest opportunity to some part or other of the great continent, which has such a fascination for all who have once visited it.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



CAPTAIN W. B. P. BURRELL'S COMPANY, 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

DUBLIN, 1868.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SERGEANTS, 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

CHATHAM, 1880.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE BATTALION

ON THE

FRONTIER.

Lahore:

PRINTED AT THE "CIVIL AND MILITARY GAZETTE" PRESS.

1899.

S 9007. H H

Digitized by Google

These notes are the result of experience gained during the War on the N.W. Frontier of India in 1897–98, and apply only to that region. They are compiled with a view to future guidance.

F. H. PLOWDEN, Lt.-Col.,
2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Lundi Kotal,
May, 1898.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
1. Camps	245
2. Camp Duties	246
3. Transport	247
4. Marches	248
5. Convoys and Convoy Guards	252
6. Advanced Guards	254
7. Rear Guards	254
8. Attacks	255
9. Picquets	257
10. Retirements	257
11. Night Alarms	260
12. Sniping	261
13. Rations	261
14. Method of Packing and Carrying Kits	262
15. Stretchers and Carrying Wounded	264
16. Shelters	265
17. Coffee-Shop	266
18. Officers' Mess	267

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTES ON TACTICS AND DUTIES IN THE FIELD OF A BATTALION IN MOUNTAIN WARFARE.

1. Camps.

The method of laying out the camp of a brigade laid down in the "Instructions for Encampments, India," is unsuitable in country where night attacks are frequent, and fanatics and rifle thieves lie in wait for the sentries. The plan adopted on the frontier is, as far as the ground will admit, a rectangular figure, square or oblong, with infantry on the perimeter, and the cavalry, field artillery, transport, hospitals, and commissariat in the interior space. Should the ground offer a natural defence such as a cliff, *nullah*, or river bank, the perimeter will follow the edge of it as far as possible.

Main roads run transversely from end to end, crossing at right angles in the centre, the exits being protected by traverses. A road also runs round the camp in rear of the tents pitched on the perimeter, the latter being pitched at a distance of five yards from the parapet to give space for the men to man the parapet, for cooking, and if necessary, for night latrines. These latter may be placed inside or out as ordered. Several lives were lost during the campaign by men being shot by friends or foes while using the night latrines close outside the perimeter. Day latrines are placed 200 yards opposite the ground occupied by the battalion, outside camp. Cooking is better done inside the perimeter, but is sometimes ordered to be done outside. The boiling of water for gun-fire tea, which involves a fire burning before daylight, should always be done inside. A refuse pit should be dug for each kitchen. Washing places are close outside camp. If time permits, a shelter of some sort should be built at the cooking place for keeping and cutting up the rations. The *puckals* should be raised off the ground to admit of water being easily drawn from them. The parapet, which should give three feet of cover from the bottom of trench, marks the line where the infantry rally on an alarm, and affords cover. Should time permit, it is as well to enlarge the trench to give cover standing. The most useful form of defence is the half-hour shelter trench and parapet which can be increased next day to the one hour trench. In a stony country a most effective parapet can be made by placing rows of large stones three feet apart, and filling in with earth and small stones from the trench, while the sides are gradually being built up with the

Digitized by Google

larger stones. When, as is often the case, all faces of camp are commanded in reverse by the hills, the trench should be enlarged to build a second parapet in rear, or a wall be made to give cover from the rear. All exits through the parapet should have a traverse built on the outside. Tents are pitched with their ridge poles parallel to the perimeter, company's officers' tents in rear of the men's. The quarter guard and rear guard tents should be pitched just off one of the main roads, if possible, and where there is ample space for fatigue parties to work in loading transport. The A baggage, or that carried by the obligatory mules should be stacked in charge of the quarter guard, and the B baggage (reserve ammunition, &c.) at the rear guard. When the camp is likely to be occupied for some days, a *sungar* should be built round the ammunition. The ground to be occupied by the battalion is marked out by the quartermaster and pioneers who act as camp colour men, and carry two flags for each company with its letters in white on a blue ground. They accompany the advanced guard under the orders of the staff officer appointed to lay out the camp of the brigade. Should tents not be carried, the same system is employed for shelters.

2. Camp Duties.

The most important duty in camp is that of protection from attack by large or small bodies of tribesmen. It is found unsafe to employ small parties, such as sections, groups, or double sentries outside the perimeter, as they might be overpowered before being able to give the alarm.

The defence of the camp, therefore, lies in strong picquets on the hill tops in *sungars*, where the camp is commanded within rifle range, and by small company picquets (A section) on the perimeter, where out of range from the hills. In either case the small picquets on the perimeter must be used. Should the camp be permanent for a time the hill picquets may be left on their posts for a week or so at a time and encamp inside their *sungar*, being supplied with rations and water from camp.

They consist generally of a company. The perimeter picquets are generally a section from each company who sleep fully accoutred with bayonets fixed and magazines charged in the trench or under the wall. Sentries challenge or not as ordered. Each section furnishes a double sentry. These should have a rifle proof shelter on their beat, which will not obstruct the view, as on clear nights they will be liable to be shot at.

Cooking is carried on in the space between the tents and the parapet. As only one native cook per company is allowed, a soldier cook is told

Digitized by Google

off to do the cooking of his section, making four per company. The chief difficulty of cooking on service is the absence of fuel. The commissariat can seldom supply it, and the cooks have to get it where they can. For this purpose the axes carried by a battalion are insufficient, and each company should be supplied regimentally with three more.

Gun-fire tea should always be provided, no matter how early the parade in the morning. Rations are generally issued over night when the weather is not too hot.

The ordinary camp duties are, clearing stones off the roads, collecting straw and grass for bedding, improving wall or parapet, building traverses and road making in the vicinity, for which working pay is granted.

It is very essential to have tent orderlies told off to protect arms and kits when the men are absent.

At night on the frontier the bolts of rifles must be removed and placed inside the kit under the men's heads, and the rifle placed by his side between the folds of the blanket he lies on. This might be seen to by the section commanders at retreat. The arm should be placed through the sling, and a few rounds kept loose in the trouser pocket. Should an attack be expected, this order cannot be carried out, and the men must sleep with rifles by their sides, bayonets fixed, and magazines loaded.

3. Transport.

Transport duties are carried out under the orders of the regimental transport officer and his assistants. He is responsible to the brigade transport officer. Transport is too large a subject to be treated in these notes, and requires special knowledge and experience. The regimental transport book contains much useful information. Briefly, the allowance of mules for a regiment is 105 for A baggage and 364 for B baggage. Camels are used when the roads are good in place of the 364 mules for B baggage. When donkeys are used in place of mules they should never be made to carry those articles which are required immediately on arrival in camp, such as great-coats, cooking pots and tents. The obligatory mules with the A baggage should keep up with the battalion on the march, or with the brigade if following the last unit. As far as possible, the transport officer should detail the same animals each day to companies, in order that the drivers should know the men and the number or title of the company. The animals should also, if possible, carry always the same loads.

Digitized by Google

It should be one of the duties of the provost sergeant to detail a policeman to meet the transport as it arrives, and direct it to the companies, main, or rear guard, assisted by a few men from each company.

The methods of loading tents, kits, &c., are laid down in the Transport Manual. Before starting on a march, the A transport should be sent direct to the quarter guard to be loaded by fatigue parties with the baggage stored there, and those mules required for great-coats and cooking pots being, however, loaded at the companies' tents and sent afterwards to join the remainder of the A baggage mules. The same is done with the B baggage, tents, kits, officers' baggage, &c., being loaded at the appointed places, and joining the B baggage mules which have been loaded by fatigue parties at the rear guard.

Further notes as to loading and transport will be found under the head of Marches.

An officer to superintend and direct the A baggage, leaving the transport officer free to look after the B baggage, should be detailed. The orderly officer superintends the loading of the A baggage at the quarter guard, and he should perform this duty if he can be spared. He should be mounted.

4. Marches.

Below are given two extracts from regimental orders for marches that took place, one during the hot weather campaign against the Mohmunds, and the other during the cold weather campaign against the Afridi tribe :—

Camp Nahaki, 29th September, 1897.

1. The regiment will march to-morrow with the 2nd Brigade to Yakdand.

Fall in at 7.30 a.m.

Reveille at 5.30 a.m.

Packing and loading at 6 a.m., except cooking pots, which will be loaded at 7.30 a.m.

Breakfast at 7 a.m.

Officers commanding companies will be responsible that their *puckal* mules follow in rear of the companies.

Two trained men from each company will be told off as stretcher-bearers, and bring the stretchers from the quarter guard to the parade ground.

One ammunition carrier from each company will fall in with the first reserve ammunition mules.

* * * * *

Camp Lundi Kotal, Thursday, 17th March, 1898.

1. In the event of the regiment marching to-morrow, it will fall in at 9 a.m. in field service marching order, warm coats to be carried, on the polo ground.

Digitized by Google

Reveille at 6.30 a.m.

Rouse at 6.30 a.m.

Mules to be sent for immediately after rouse sounding to the transport officer on the polo ground.

All kits to be ready for loading at 8 a.m. on the Khyber Rifle parade ground, laid out in rows by companies.

Breakfast at 8 a.m.

Mules to be loaded at 8.30 a.m.

Quartermaster's stores, ammunition, small arm *kajawas*, and entrenching tools will be loaded opposite the main guard gate.

The baggage guard and men remaining behind will complete any loading necessary after the quarter horn.

Each company to take its *puckal* mules.

Water bottles to be filled over night.

Food to be carried in havresacks.

Company officers' kits will be loaded with their companies. Regimental mounted officers and staff will send to the orderly room for their mules.

Six men per company will form a baggage guard, letters "B" and "D" company finding one sergeant and one corporal in addition respectively. The sergeant to report himself to Lieutenant Hamilton at 8.50 a.m.

Regulation stretchers will be carried on carts, the blanket stretchers by stretcher-bearers.

The ammunition carriers under Lance-Corporal Lane will accompany the first reserve ammunition, and the rear guard the second reserve.

Transport will be issued to companies as follows (including officers' great-coat and cooking pot mules):—

	Carts.	Mules.
"A" Company	2	18

* * * * *

The hour for marching depends on the distance, state of road and the weather. In the hot season striking tents, packing, &c., should take place as soon as it is light enough to see, even indistinctly, and if there is a moon, it may be done by moonlight. In the cold weather, unless for special reasons it is desirable to make an early start, marches generally are timed to commence later.

It is absolutely essential that the men should have something to eat before starting. It is usually, but not always, possible to provide breakfast, but the dinners are seldom ready till a very late hour. In the months of May, June, July, August and September meat will not keep either cooked or raw, consequently whether the rations be distributed cooked for the men to eat, or carried in bulk raw, in nine cases out of ten there is no dinner at all. The men are so well aware of this that they throw away what they cannot eat of their cooked rations at

Digitized by Google

once. The most effectual way of getting over the difficulty is to induce the men to provide themselves with food to eat on the way from the coffee shop. This became an established custom, and as the men always had plenty of money it was found to work admirably. In the cold season there was little difficulty, as, what was not eaten at breakfast was carried to camp. Government do not supply mules for this purpose which they should do, and as the mules could not accompany the A baggage, the meat seldom arrived in camp till late in the afternoon.

Any spare wood should be distributed among the company mules.

In the hot weather the supply of water on the march is a matter requiring the greatest care. Water bottles must always be filled over night. Each company is followed by its *puckal* mule, but on a long march this supply is not always sufficient. Unless the greatest care is taken, they may be emptied long before camp is reached, and it does not often happen on the frontier that a fresh supply is available on the road. In the first place, the men must be cautioned not to commence drinking as soon as they feel thirsty, and that when they once begin they will not find it easy to stop. The water mules should be accompanied by a non-commissioned officer, and at each halt a company officer should superintend the distribution, taking care that none is wasted, that the men are not allowed to drink indiscriminately, and that water bottles are not refilled. Should opportunity offer, *puckals* and *mussucks* should be refilled.

It is important at the commencement of the campaign to obtain the sanction of the general commanding to draw one day's emergency ration per company to be carried by eight of the mules supplied regimentally to the victualling agent. This mule accompanies the *puckal* mule, and it is as well to add an axe and cooking pot for boiling tea. The object of this arrangement is, that should a company remain out all night on picquet or rear guard, and perhaps not return to camp till late next day, they may still have some food to fall back upon.

The dress for both hot and cold weather campaigns is *khaki*. The good conduct badges are removed and the belts and accoutrements covered with brickdust of a very pale colour in place of pipeclay. In the hot weather it is a good plan to open the top button of the jacket and turn the collar down. Helmet curtains are supplied and back protectors if required. In the cold season a warm lined serge *khaki* coat is issued, as well as a Cardigan jacket, Balaclava cap and mitts. Several methods of carrying the warm coat were tried, and the best seems to be, for a long march, on the belt under the canteen, rolled short and fastened with the great-coat straps. For going on picquet or working

Digitized by Google

parties close to camp it may be passed loose through the braces at the back. This coat should always be carried, as it is impossible to foretell whether or not the company will remain out all night. The Balaclava cap should either be rolled up inside the coat or put in the pocket, as it is invaluable at night.

If rivers have to be crossed a pair of socks should be carried in the havresack to change at once on arrival in camp, and *putties* should be removed if time permits.

The great-coat is a nuisance on the march. They are carried 26 on a mule, and march with the A baggage. Nine times out of ten the order that the A baggage is to follow its battalion is not adhered to, and if the brigade expects to fight it cannot be otherwise. The result is that A and B baggage is mixed up, and arrives when it can—perhaps next day. It may be possible, when picquets are covering the road, to send a man down to try and stop the great-coat mules. However, with the warm coat and Balaclava cap, picquets are not badly off.

The method employed in the regiment for getting all ready for a start in the morning was as follows (see orders above). At reveille or rouse sounding tents were struck, and kits packed, while a party under a non-commissioned officer went to the transport lines to draw their animals from the transport officer. As soon as the mules (or camels) arrived the loading ropes were removed, and the kits roped up ready to go on the pack-saddle. Tents and kits were then laid ready, and the mules brought close up, while the men went to breakfast. After breakfast, and usually half an hour before the "fall in," the mules were loaded up. If any were not ready, the baggage guard completed the work, and the rear guard if the regiment were detailed to find it. Perhaps the baggage guard might do the whole of the loading of the companies, but there would always be considerable risk of losing the proper place in the baggage column if they were not ready. Immediately after breakfast strong fatigue parties were sent to the quarter and rear guards to load up all ammunition and stores kept there, under the superintendence of the orderly officer and quartermaster respectively. The mules for this baggage were drawn at the same time as the companies. All ammunition should be roped up over night.

The stretchers may be carried on ammunition mules (first reserve) where there is no prospect of fighting, otherwise the trained bearers must carry them. Where companies act independently, their stretchers accompany them.

The first reserve ammunition carried on 32 mules marches as part of the A baggage, and is supposed to follow immediately in rear of the battalion. The second reserve marches at the head of the B baggage.

Digitized by Google

The ammunition carriers (bandsmen) accompany the first reserve, but as they are unarmed the quarter guard marches with it as well as escort. In the same manner the rear guard acts as escort to the second reserve, but being insufficient by itself, it is made up to 14 or 16 men from the baggage guard.

The duties of the baggage guard on the frontier are most important. Baggage columns are miles in length, and are liable to sudden attack at any moment. A guard of 100 to 150 per regiment is usual. They are intended as a guard to their own regimental baggage principally, but at the same time are to assist the animals and replace the fallen loads of any regiment requiring help. Great care must be taken to prevent the whole guard getting together at the tail of their transport. Where men are delayed by replacing loads fallen by the roadside while the baggage column continues its march, they must hurry on and regain their places. The halts are so frequent that there should be no difficulty about this. One of the duties of the baggage guard is to prevent gaps by hurrying on the drivers, and seeing that all fallen loads are replaced off the road. The men should never march singly, but always in files, with bayonets fixed and magazines charged.

Officers' baggage is on no account to march with the A baggage, nor is the officers' mess.

The baggage guard is under the orders of the transport officer. The officers' batmen generally form part of the baggage guard, but they must have strict orders to remain in their places and not hurry on.

A *puckal* mule should accompany the baggage guard.

The pioneers were utilised for camp colour men, and marched with the advanced guard under the quartermaster to assist in laying out camp. They carry the companies' flags, and show the way to their companies' quarters.

5. Convoys and Convoy Guards.

Convoys have to march through country where the tribes are on the alert, and ready to take advantage of any unguarded spot, as well as through country comparatively quiet and friendly.

In any country on the frontier, however, the guards should always march with fixed bayonets and magazines charged, both by day and night.

When marching through hostile tribes the road must be picqueted. When through a friendly country a guard strong enough to protect the convoy from small parties of robbers will suffice, the picquets being dispensed with.

Road picqueting is carried out as follows :—The battalion or companies

Digitized by Google

told off to picquet the portion of the road allotted to them, proceed some time in advance of the baggage animals with an advanced guard and flank guard if the country is open enough. As they advance, companies, half companies, or sections are dropped at commanding places along the road—generally hill tops—until the whole are absorbed. In country known to be in occupation by the hostile tribes, great caution is necessary in taking up these posts, as they may be already occupied. A portion of the picquet should always act as a covering party below or on commanding ground near to protect the advance of the remainder. If artillery form part of the convoy guard they assist by training their guns on the heights to be occupied.

Thorough communication by means of signallers must be quickly established with camp, between the picquets, and with the commander.

Food, water, and stretchers must be provided for. A reserve, acting also as escort to the guns, should be posted in a commanding position near the furthest picquets.

The best position for these picquets is on the hills flanking the road, and so placed as to command the valleys, ravines, and *nullahs* running down from them.

The convoy should be so timed as to admit of the whole of the picquets being able to withdraw and reach camp during daylight.

The withdrawal of the picquet is an operation requiring even more care than the posting of them. The first to retire are those furthest away. Their descent from the hills is covered by the guns if there be any, by the reserve, and by any picquets within range. The actual retirement of the picquet is carried out as described under the heading of "Retirements," which is applicable to all retirements in frontier warfare. When the furthest picquets have got safely down they pass the reserve, which, with the guns, follows as a rear guard. As each successive picquet is reached, the reserve guns and picquets already collected act as covering and flanking parties for their descent.

A convoy marching in a friendly country does not require the same precautions for safety. A portion of the guard which may consist of half or a whole battalion should form an advanced and rear guard, a portion should be kept as a main body, and the remainder distributed in files along the line of animals. Should any portion of the country require special watching, a company more or less should be detached for the purpose with orders to remain till the whole convoy has passed, and then join the rear guard.

It does not often occur that the country is sufficiently open to admit of the convoy marching on an extended front, but where this is possible

Digitized by Google

the companies should march extended in front, rear and on the flanks, the animals covering the largest front the ground will admit of.

6. Advanced Guards.

A force advancing through the enemy's country without first securing the heights that command the road or track, would certainly be delayed considerably in its march, and would suffer serious loss.

It is one of the duties of the advanced guard to hold the commanding positions along both sides of the route for the protection of the column and baggage till relieved by the rear guard.

With this important duty to perform it must be strong, and it should be commanded by an officer of experience. A battalion or a battalion and a half with two guns is the usual strength. The commander, who should be well to the front, selects as he goes along the positions to be held, and orders a company, section, or two or more files as he thinks necessary, to occupy them. Should the enemy be already in possession, he must first be ousted. As a rule the tribesmen do not offer serious opposition to an advancing force, and the delay necessary for driving them off the hill tops should not be great. Experience will guide the commander in selecting his positions, but they should command all *nullahs*, ravines, or fissures where the enemy could assemble and raid the baggage as it passes below.

What has already been said under the heading "Convoys and Convoy Guards" applies equally to these picquets.

Another duty of the advanced guard is that of protecting the camp and water supply on arrival. If on nearing the camping-ground only a small portion of the advanced guard remains it should be reinforced. Without waiting for orders, the commander distributes his advance guards as picquets in the most suitable positions that offer at the moment, and places sentries over the water supply. These picquets are relieved in the afternoon by the night picquets after the brigadier has determined on his outpost scheme.

7. Rear Guards.

Recent experience proves that the frontier tribes fully realise the advantage of harassing a retiring column, and their attacks are mainly directed against those troops ordered to cover the retirement at the conclusion of the day's operations.

It may be looked on as almost certain that retiring picquets, convoy guards, foraging parties, water or working parties, will be attacked at some time—generally when least expected.

In these circumstances the duty of the rear guard becomes a most important and hazardous one, requiring much skill and experience.

Digitized by Google

The rear guard following the baggage of a column advancing into the enemy's country is not exposed to the chance of being attacked to the same extent as a retiring column. It has also the advantage of increasing in strength as it proceeds if the road is picqueted. Its chief duties are to prevent straggling, to keep the transport moving, to see that all followers and animals leave camp, and that no baggage is left behind. Should it be attacked, advantage should at once be taken of the hills flanking the road to ensure the transport getting clear while the enemy are being held on the high ground. The road picquets should suffice for this if the attack is not in great force, but the rear guard should support and reinforce them if necessary.

If the rear guard is overtaken by darkness before reaching camp, it is wiser to park the animals, using the loads as a parapet, and surrounding the bivouac with picquets, than to continue the march.

At night isolated attacks to cut off animals and loot rifles from the halted rear guard must be provided against. The best way to meet these is to watch all *nullahs*, ravines, and beds of streams near the bivouac, a portion of the road picquets being withdrawn close to the parked convoy, the remainder holding the high ground. The time when bold and systematic attacks in great force are most liable is, when the force is returning through the valleys and passes to the plains at the termination of the campaign. In these circumstances a whole brigade with an extra battery may be employed as rear guard, and all baggage is sent on some time previously under escort.

The rear guard of small forces returning to camp from foraging convoy guard, reconnoitring, or destroying villages, are very liable to attack. It is on these occasions when the enemy have all the advantage of high ground, cover, and probably of numbers, that disasters occur.

The tactics most suited to this phase of mountain warfare are treated of under the heading of "Retirements."

8. Attacks.

Attacks on a large scale are exceptional on the frontier, though should the tribesmen ever become possessed of artillery and machine guns, such is their skill in selecting positions and building defences, that carefully planned attacks on a larger scale may become more frequent.

The sort of attacks that regimental officers are called upon to plan and execute are mostly on villages, *sungars*, and the crests of hills. There are three important principles to be remembered in carrying out attacks of this nature. Firstly, that a flank must be turned; secondly, that a heavy fire from artillery, or in its absence from rifle fire, must be

Digitized by Google

kept up on the positions up to the last moment; and, thirdly, that the bayonet is the weapon that must decide the issue.

The tribesmen, however brave, dislike having their rear or line of retreat threatened, and they all have a wholesome horror of the bayonet.

In attacking *sungars* and walled enclosures, therefore, the best method to adopt is to keep up the heaviest fire from medium range, while one or both flanks are being turned. Should the position not be evacuated, then a frontal or combined frontal and flank advance to charging distance (often reinforcing if necessary) must be made, and the position assaulted.

If artillery is present it will facilitate matters greatly.

Attacks on hill tops to force the enemy to evacuate them do not always offer opportunities for turning movements, but the cover is usually good, and assisted by the fire of the covering guns or rifles, it should be possible to approach with few casualties to charging distance.

In these attacks it has become an axiom on the frontier to adopt the same method of approaching the position as the tribesmen themselves. It certainly decreases the number of casualties, and, moreover, the ground seldom admits of any other way. This is for the firing line to creep singly or in twos and threes from cover to cover, reinforcements if found necessary being brought up in the same manner.

The British soldier is not taught this species of skirmishing, but its importance cannot be overrated, and even on level ground in the plains the principles of it should be carefully taught. The officers and section commanders should assist the men by pointing out suitable cover in front, the named men doubling to it as quickly as possible, taking cover on the way under bushes, rocks, &c.

In this manner, with practice, a firing line can approach, without serious loss, a position close to that of the enemy, where it can be reinforced, and from which a heavy fire can be opened preparatory to the assault.

It is impossible to lay down any fixed interval for the extension, as none can be kept over the very rough and precipitous ground usually met with. In fact, any pretence at a line is out of the question. The men, must, however, be taught not to follow pathways or get into single file unless the ground forces them to do so.

Volley firing in an attack as above described is out of the question, and deliberate individual is the only description of fire possible.

A very important principle should not be lost sight of should it occur, that a heavily swept fire zone has to be crossed; this is to double across all together, and on as broad a front as possible. To attempt to cross it in small parties is to throw away lives.

Digitized by Google

9. Picquets.

There are picquets of various sorts used on the frontier, the composition and duties of which vary somewhat from those in use in civilized warfare.

These are day and night picquets covering camp, company night picquets, water picquets, convoy guard picquets, and those for covering a retirement.

Their composition varies, but, as a rule, if the enemy is active in harassing camp, the covering picquets consist of one company each. These picquets should always entrench or build a *sungar*, and obstacles if possible. Signalling communication between picquets and with camp is absolutely essential. Should the camp remain in one place for a few days, these picquets may remain all the time. A picquet should never be commanded, and should select the highest ground, detached posts should be used in all dangerous places near the picquet. Mule tracks to convey water, rations, &c., should be made, and tents pitched. Only double sentries are posted, *strong patrols* examine any dangerous ground *close by*, and the picquet sleeps accoutred, with fixed bayonets and magazines charged.

The approach to and retirement from the picquet post, and in fact to and from all posts outside camp must be conducted in the manner described under the heading "Convoys."

The inlying camp picquets consisting of a section of each company have already been described under the heading "Camp Duties."

Water picquets are furnished by day for protection of men and animals using the water supply. They are not, as a rule, strong picquets, as the water supply is usually close to camp, but if at a distance they may consist of a company posted in commanding positions. They are withdrawn at night.

Picquets furnished by convoy guards, and those for the purpose of covering a retirement, have already been dealt with. These latter scarcely come under the head of picquets proper, but are rather bodies of troops placed in strong defensive positions for a fixed purpose. They should never move without signallers, stretchers, water, food, and warm clothing, as it is never certain that they may not have to remain out all night.

10. Retirements.

A retirement in the presence of an active enemy, and one possessed of the accurate shooting powers of the Afridis, is the most difficult and dangerous operation in frontier warfare. Unfortunately it is one of

Digitized by Google

almost daily occurrence either on a large or small scale. Nothing but experience and practice will enable British troops to carry out these operations successfully.

Every foraging party, convoy guard, picquet, or demolition force, must expect to be attacked as soon as the first sign of a retirement becomes apparent to the enemy. The ground over which these retirements must be conducted consists for the most part of rugged hill-sides, broken into ridges and ravines, with deep *nullahs* running from them into the valley below. If the hill sides were abandoned for a moment, the troops below would be at the mercy of the enemy, who would occupy the abandoned hills in a space of time almost incredible to those who have not seen them do it.

Artillery is of the utmost value in these operations, and should always be employed.

It is difficult to lay down any hard-and-fast rules for conducting a retirement over hills, but two methods will be described which illustrate principles to be kept in view. One is, that used when the distance to be traversed over a succession of ridges is considerable, and where these ridges are far apart and separated by deep ravines entailing some time to cross. The other is the plan employed where the ridges are close and the intervening ground easy, and also when the retirement is straight off a hill on to the plain below.

In the former case the retirement is carried out by successive lines. By this is meant that the companies forming the firing line, support, or reserve, as the case may be, retire in succession one through the other, and not that each is to retire in line formation. The firing line holding the ridges and crests nearest the enemy must retire through the support, the latter covering them by their fire, and holding their position till all have passed through. On passing the support, the old firing line is reformed under the first cover reached by whatever officer of the company is present. Should there be a third or more positions held by companies in reserve, these are also passed by the retiring firing line who eventually occupy the furthest position available, and await their turn to resume their original rôle.

The original support will now have become the firing line, and will carry out their withdrawal in exactly the same manner.

In the other case mentioned above, where the distance to be traversed is short, and the intervening ground does not present obstacles to a rapid movement, the following is the method adopted.

The firing line, support, and reserve remain as such, and do not interchange positions, the firing line only covering the movement. All wounded, ammunition, mules, spare rifles, stretchers, and medical appli-

Digitized by Google

ances are collected by the support, and sent to the rear. When all is clear the officer commanding the support signals to the firing line that he is about to retire, and the reserve moves off if there be one to take up a covering position below. When the support has begun its movement to the rear, the firing line also commences to retire in the manner described later on, and occupies any favourable ground to make a second stand. The officer commanding the support must carefully watch the proceedings of the firing line, and be ready to reinforce, or should the firing line be short of ammunition, hampered with wounded, or too exhausted to continue the fight, to halt and allow it to pass through, taking up its duty of holding the enemy in check. He must also prevent any outflanking of the firing line.

The great danger in a retirement is holding on too long, and it must be remembered that the object is to get away before dark, and not to fight the enemy.

In any retirement, whether it be a party of a dozen men or a line consisting of two or more companies, there is only one safe method of getting from one crest to another, or on to the plain below. This is by the exercise of a little activity and cunning to deceive the enemy, and keep him in ignorance that the retirement has commenced. A few men here and there by command of the officers or section commanders slip off the crest without rising or exposing themselves on the sky line, and run with all speed either through the support on to the plain below, or to the first unoccupied ridge in rear, as the case may be. The subaltern or a trustworthy non-commissioned officer should accompany the first men to leave, to ensure their going to the right place previously selected by the captain. Presently a few more men disappear from the crest in the same manner. When the gaps become frequent, and there is danger that the enemy may perceive that the line has become thinner, the men should be ordered to move about under the crest, and fire from the places vacated, so that fire may still be kept up all along the original alignment. There will remain at the end only the company commander and a few men (selected for their activity), moving about and firing as rapidly as possible. The captain will then give the signal to retire, and all will run as hard as they can to rejoin the remainder of the company, keeping as scattered as possible. The support, or the retiring company, according to the nature of the retirement, may open fire at once on the deserted crest, which may retard or prevent the enemy from occupying it. Unless the ground is thoroughly well known, intelligent men should be ordered previous to a retirement, to discover the best way to the rear, or on to the plain and remain on the spot to show the retiring companies. A neglect of this precaution has led before now to serious disaster.

Digitized by Google

Nothing disconcerts the tribesmen so effectually as being fired on suddenly from an unexpected position. A carefully planned ambuscade will teach them caution for the rest of the campaign.

An efficacious ruse of this description may be occasionally practised during a retirement by the last party to go suddenly and rapidly re-occupying the crest after it has been abandoned, on the chance of catching the enemy unawares while hurrying up to occupy it. This, however, should not be attempted if the enemy are in considerable force, and only when the position in rear is within easy range.

Great care must be taken that the retirement of the firing line is not conducted too rapidly, the object of the whole movement being to deceive the enemy into thinking that the full force is still present when in reality only a few men remain. On the other hand the necessity of getting clear of the hills before dark must never be lost sight of.

11. Night Alarms.

Unless a regular attack takes place at night the alarm is not sounded nor do the men turn out. Firing after dark by a handful of fanatics or rifle thieves is so frequent that it is better to pay no attention but leave the company picquets to deal with the disturbance.

However, on occasion, the tribes have been fool-hardy enough to attempt regular organised attacks on camp on dark nights, and these are carried out with the utmost ferocity and disregard of danger.

It is not often that intelligence is wanting of these attacks beforehand, and time available for precautions. When a night attack is apprehended, tents may be struck to give more room and offer less mark. Men and officers sleep dressed and accoutred, the men with bayonets fixed and magazines charged, and ammunition is laid out in rear of the trench. On the alarm being given all must turn out and man the parapet at the places assigned them. If the length of parapet admits of it, a company or two should be told off as a reserve in a central position to deal with any of the enemy who may succeed in effecting an entrance. These should on no account open fire, but confine themselves to the use of the bayonet. All troops in the perimeter must stand fast even if not attacked. It would be unwise to take troops from any portion of the camp which is not being attacked to reinforce those portions that were. The enemy would be certain to find out. Firing should be deliberate independent, and used as soon as the enemy is discernible even dimly, it should be low and the whistle freely used to control it. Words of command should be given in the lowest possible tone of voice, as the tribes know the words as well as we do, and fire on the command "ready," lying flat on the command "present." This is important to remember when in a *sungar* on picquet.

Digitized by Google

12. Sniping.

This pastime is peculiar to almost all savage tribes, but is specially harassing and dangerous when indulged in by men armed with modern rifles and who are expert shots, such as the Afridis.

It may continue both by day and night unless precautions are taken to prevent it. As a rule, by day, picquets on the heights round camp are effectual in keeping snipers out of range, but bold and enterprising marksmen will creep between the picquets and open fire if the ground favours them, even by day. By night the picquets are not always sufficient protection, as the tribesmen can more easily pass between them in the dark, and they may be unable to fire on them for fear of hitting the camp.

It is the custom on the frontier to pay no attention to snipers, answering their fire is always ineffectual, encourages them to continue, and the flashes of the rifles give them a mark to aim at.

It is extraordinary how little damage is done by snipers in proportion to the ammunition expended, and cover can be provided by building *sungars* round tents, making holes in the ground, building walls of forage bales, and making a back wall to the perimeter trench.

Sometimes rifle thieves or fanatics will approach within a few yards of the perimeter at night and take shots at the sentries. It is always as well therefore to have a lookout post giving head cover to each double sentry built into the perimeter.

Rifle thieves will creep into camp notwithstanding every precaution, and are most difficult to capture. They must not be fired upon for fear of hitting somebody else, so the bayonet only can be used. The plan adopted in the regiment was to detail selected men to prowl round their company's tents, hiding behind cover and constantly changing their place of concealment. The professional rifle thief is, however, too clever at his trade for the British soldier to compete with successfully.

Parties of Gurkhas sent out at dark to lie in wait in *nullahs* and likely places may occasionally bag a sniper or thief, but not often.

The bolts of all rifles should be removed and placed inside the kit under the man's head, and the rifle itself placed inside the blankets at the man's side, the arm through the sling. Even then a thief has been known to raise the tent wall, pull a man out on his blankets and get away with his rifle before he was properly awake.

13. Rations.

There is not much to add under this head, to what has already been written under "Marches." The great difficulty is that when marching

Digitized by Google

the victualling equipment does not arrive in camp until very late, and the slaughter cattle are usually later. The consequence is that it is almost always impossible to get the bread baked and the cattle slaughtered in time to issue for next day. There is then no alternative but the coffee-shop, without which the men would starve. It is true that sometimes three days' preserved rations are carried, but more often it is only one day's, and there is always a difficulty in obtaining the sanction of the general officer commanding to the issue.

The plan adopted by the regiment of carrying one day's emergency ration was excellent, but would not have helped matters much had it been consumed and there were no means of replacing it.

It is to be hoped that a portable ration of some sort will be carried in future, and one that can be replaced *ad lib.*

14. Method of Packing and Carrying Kits.

The full kit required to be carried on service in the black bag provided for the purpose is laid down in the equipment tables, both for officers and men. However, although nominally within the prescribed limits as to weight, it in reality weighs a good deal more, and the black bag is most unsuitable in every way for loading on mules, and is very heavy.

It may be assumed that the black bag will have to be left behind at the base with some of the surplus kit, in order to reduce the weight to the proper limits.

Special orders are generally issued before an expedition as to the amount of kit allowed to officers and men.

In the Mohmund Expedition, officers were allowed 40 lbs. and the men 15 lbs.

The men's kits (after the black bags and surplus articles were left at the base) were rolled up in bundles about 3 feet long inside the water-proof sheet, secured by the log lines, and carried on camels.

The following articles were taken in addition to what they carried on their persons :—

1 Khaki coat (might be omitted).
1 Khaki trousers.
1 Flannel shirt.
1 Pair socks.
1 Flannel belt.
1 Towel.
1 Blanket.
1 Water-proof sheet (6′ 9″ by 4′).
1 Tin dubbing.

Digitized by Google

1 Piece of soap.
1 Housewife.
1 Log line (15′).
1 Field service cap.
2 Shelter poles.
1 Great-coat—(on mules).

In this case the expedition was not expected to last over a month, and the season was dry and hot. In some cases the want of a second pair of boots was felt, but had they been taken some equally necessary articles would have had to be left behind. Repairs could always be done by the shoemakers.

During the Tirah Expedition, 40 lbs. per man was allowed as follows:—

1 Khaki coat.
1 Khaki trousers.
1 Serge trousers.
1 Pair boots and laces.
1 Flannel shirt.
2 Pairs socks.
1 Brush.
1 Housewife.
1 Cleaning things for rifle.
1 Flannel belt.
1 Holdall.
2 Towels.
3 Blankets.
1 Water-proof sheet (6′ 9″ by 4′).
1 Tin dubbing.
1 Log line.
2 Shelter poles
1 Pocket ledger.
1 Pair putties.
1 Warm coat
1 Cardigan jacket
1 Balaclava cap
1 Pair mitts } carried on the person in the cold weather.
1 Great-coat—(on mules).

To carry the above kit the oldest of the three blankets was doubled lengthwise making it 2′ 6″ wide, and then from one end 1′ 6″ was turned in, and strongly sewn down both sides to form a bag in which the kit was packed as in the head part of a Wolseley valise. There being a double thickness of blanket, this bag proved strong enough to hold the kit. In camp it made a bed 6′ long with the bag part as a pillow.

Digitized by Google

The water-proof sheet soon wearing away under the friction of the log line is not strong enough for an outside covering for the kit. It was therefore folded double with the glazed side out and both edges turned in about 9″ to make it fit the bag of the blanket. The folded sheet was then pushed into the blanket bag, leaving the ends outwards, to form a water-proof lining to the bag. The top fold of the sheet was then turned back and the kit packed.

The boots were first placed in the bottom corners of the bag and the rest of the kit laid in as flat as possible ; lastly, the two blankets folded the same width as the first blanket were placed between the folds of the water-proof sheet close up to the bag, and the up-fold of the sheet pulled back to its place. About 6″ were then turned in from the foot end of the bag blanket and the whole rolled up from the bag end and secured with the log line by one turn lengthways and two turns sideways round the bundle.

The regiment, company letter, name and number, should be marked as follows :—

(*a*). Bag blankets—a label 8″ by 6″ sewn on outside about 1′ 3″ from opposite end to the bag.
(*b*). Other blanket—1′ 3″ from one end.
(*c*). Water-proof sheet—1′ 3″ from one end on glazed side.
(*d*). Warm coats and cardigan jackets—in lining or centre of back.
(*e*). Balaclava caps—inside top.
(*f*). Mitts—inside wrists.
(*g*). Tents—regiment and company letter on outside of *saleetah* or in black letters.
(*h*). Buckets—on outside.

The following is a reduced cold weather kit weighing about 25 lbs., which admits of 6 kits being carried by each mule. The surplus kit in this case should be packed in gunny bags, which are easily procurable from commissariat, and sent to the Base :—

One khaki trousers, 1 flannel shirt, 1 pair socks, 1 towel, 1 housewife, 1 tin dubbing, and rifle cleaning things between 3 men, 3 blankets, 1 water-proof sheet, 1 log line, 2 shelter poles, 1 great-coat—on mules.

Cardigan jacket, warm coat, Balaclava cap and mitts to be worn or carried on the person.

15. Stretchers and Carrying Wounded.

The carrying of wounded men down a precipitous hillside under a heavy fire is one of the many difficult problems that have to be faced in mountain warfare.

The stretchers supplied by Government are unsuitable on account of

Digitized by Google

their weight and quite inadequate in number, only four being issued per battalion. The only way to get over the difficulty is to supply regimentally one more stretcher per company, made out of blankets stretched on light bamboos.

It is most essential that a number of men should be trained in stretcher drill and first aid to wounded, as well as in the application of the field dressing. Classes for this purpose should be formed frequently during the year. These men carry the stretchers whenever there is the least chance of the regiment being engaged. They are told off to companies under a trained non-commissioned officer in the same manner as signallers, as an independent unit.

It requires four men to carry a stretcher in reliefs of two. Even the augmented number (8) of stretchers is quite inadequate for frontier warfare where the wounded cannot be left, as in civilized war, but must be carried off at once to save them from death and mutilation. If *dhoolies* be left in a convenient place under cover, the *kahars* should, under the orders of the medical officer, relieve the stretcher-bearers in carrying the wounded, the bearers returning to their company with the stretcher. Other methods, therefore, have to be resorted to in serious cases. If a wounded man can walk, then one man to assist and carry his rifle and belts is enough; but if he has to be carried, then four to carry him in reliefs and one more to carry the rifle of the wounded man, and two bearers, is the least number that can manage.

When it is understood what a large mark a party of this size offers to the enemy, the frequent halts necessary in climbing down precipitous rocks and the number of men required for the task, it will be readily seen what the difficulty is and how a whole company can be reduced to a mere handful by a few casualties.

A good substitute for a stretcher can be made by passing the barrels of two rifles held parallel through the opposite slings. Other methods are explained in the course of lectures on first aid to the wounded, a course that every officer should undergo.

To abandon a wounded man means for him a horrible death, and the capture of a rifle the tribesmen consider a prize well worth the risk of their lives.

16. Shelters.

In either a hot or cold weather campaign on the frontier, when tents are not carried, which is frequently the case, a shelter from the sun, wind, rain, or snow becomes a necessity.

The water-proof sheet and blankets are the only materials available for the purpose. Very efficient shelters can be made out of these with

Digitized by Google

the help of the log lines used as guys, and by cords attached, about a foot long, to the eyelet holes in the water-proof sheets.

Small tent and ridge poles with iron spikes and socket were manufactured in the *bazaar* and kept in store. These were issued to every officer and man on mobilization and proved invaluable.

There are a variety of ways of building the shelters, but it was found best not to adhere to any symmetrical plan as the ground allotted to the companies did not always admit of this being carried out. It was found better to allow the men to pitch their shelters singly or several together on the most suitable spots within the limits of the company's ground.

As each man has three blankets in the cold weather it is preferable to make a roof of water-proof sheets covering a number of men, so as to give the greatest possible number of blankets to cover the whole. Thus if six men are in one shelter, there will be twelve blankets to cover them (one being under each man). One blanket will cover nearly two men, so that each man will get three thicknesses of blanket over him, whereas if he were alone he would only get two.

The water-proof sheet does not afford nearly sufficient protection against the sun in the hot weather, and two blankets should be hung over the ridge pole as well.

The shelter poles were carried rolled in each man's kit on the march.

17. Coffee-Shop.

Too much importance cannot be attached to the necessity of having a good coffee-shop on service. Everything depends on a reliable and energetic native to manage it. For this reason only a man known to possess these qualities should be employed and not an untried man got on the spur of the moment.

The coffee-shop takes the place of the commissariat whenever that department fails, which may be looked for frequently. Many times the coffee-shop was drawn upon for bread, tea or cocoa, lime juice and tinned meat when nothing else was procurable, and without which the men would have starved. With a good coffee-shop the regiment is practically independent of the commissariat, while without it the discomfort and hardship of a campaign are largely increased.

I feel sure that the good health enjoyed by the regiment during the last nine months spent on service on the frontier is in no small measure due to the good and plentiful food obtained from the coffee-shop as a supplement to the commissariat rations.

It is of paramount importance that the native attendants attached to the shop should be protected from ill usage on the part of the men.

Digitized by Google

18. Officers' Mess.

The following was the establishment of the officers' mess, calculated for 24 officers for 18 days :—

1 Mess sergeant.
1 Mess corporal.
3 Kitmatgars at Rs. 20 and rations at Rs. 3.
2 Cooks " " 40 " "
1 Bhisti " " 10 " "
1 Dhobie " " 25 " "
3 Syces " " 8 " "

The natives were clothed with—

	Rs.	a.	p.
Khaki coat	1	8	0
Trousers	0	12	0
Pugree	1	4	0
Shoes	1	0	0
Havresack	0	6	0
Water-bottle	0	6	0
Putties	0	6	0
Blanket	2	0	0
Belt	0	8	0
Total	8	2	0

In the cold weather they received in addition—

	Rs.	a.	p.
Pyjamas	2	4	0
Shirt	1	2	0
Socks	0	8	2
Cardigan jacket	2	8	0
Poshteen	5	4	0
Total	12	4	0

Their allowance for weight of kit was 10 lbs., total 120 lbs.

The *dhobie* was expected to wash for officers as well as for the mess.

Twelve servants are allowed, 10 as enumerated above, and 2 were officers' servants, who were supposed to work in the mess as well. A better arrangement would be 12 mess servants, the two extra being kitmatgar and washing-up man.

A regimental sweeper was used for the latrine.

Where stationary a small 20 lb. tent was used as a night latrine with a portable commode.

Digitized by Google

In the Mohmund Expedition the transport for the mess kit, stores, &c., consisted of 4 ponies (lent by officers) and 6 mules (Government allowance), the number of loads being 10.

The private ponies were a mistake, and it would have better to hire them.

The mess tent was struck over night and got ready for marching next morning as well as all other kit that could be spared. A fatigue party being told off for this as well as for loading in the morning.

On marching days breakfast was ready one hour before parade.

For a long march a tiffin basket was prepared and carried on one of the mess animals, together with 2 canvas *chaguls* of water (Central India Horse pattern), the mess sergeant or corporal being in charge.

Tea, sandwiches and biscuits were ready in the morning for water-bottles and havresacks.

The tent used in the hot weather consisted of two *lascar* pals, each 12 feet square when pitched, and each weighing 80 lbs. They were pitched side by side with the adjacent side raised, lashed together and supported by two square poles. This formed a canopy and gave room for seating 24. The weight complete was 180 lbs.

In the cold weather the above was given up, as it did not keep out wind and rain, and the followiug substituted, *viz.*, an ordinary 160 lbs. F. S. tent with a curtain 5 feet deep added all round the bottom, and additions at both ends. Four 5 feet poles supported each side and the curtain hung all round and was pegged down. The tent could then be closed completely.

The weight of the tent was about 180 lbs. The tent was lengthened at the door end to 18 feet instead of 14 feet as in the 160 lbs. tent.

It would be better to have the ridge pole 9′ from the ground instead of 7′, and the sides 5′ 6″ in place of 5′.

The following is the scale of furniture for 24 officers :—

Six tables.—Each weighing 14 lbs., 30″ × 20″ and ¾″ thick, made cross-legged with detachable tops, room at each for 4. Total 84 lbs.

Twenty-four chairs.—Each weighing 7 lbs., made crossed-legged, with folding backs and canvas or leather seat.

Six bottles port, 6 pints champagne, and 6 bottles brandy were carried for use only in case of sickness.

Two small kegs of whisky, each holding 44 bottles, lasted 18 days, allowing each officer 2 glasses a day. Weight 80 lbs. each.

Cooking utensils.—Eight aluminium cooking pots, ranging from 6 quarts downwards, fitting into each other.

2 Enamel kettles.	2 Kitchen spoons.
4 Frying pans.	2 „ knives.

All packing into one box.

Digitized by Google

Enamel crockery.

24 Soup-plates.	2 Joint dishes.
24 Plates, 9″.	3 Milk jugs.
24 Tumblers.	2 Tea pots.
24 Knives.	6 Large spoons.
24 Forks.	6 Large forks.
24 Dessert spoons.	1 Set carvers.
3 Vegetable dishes.	

All packing into one box.

Stores—For 18 days.—

	Weight. lbs.
36 Tins milk	36
72 Tins jam	72
6 Packets salt	6
18 Tins maggis consommé	4½
6 Pots mulligatawnee	6
36 lbs. butter	36
36 Tins sausages	72
12 „ cornflour	12
36 „ potted meat	9
9 lbs. cheese	9
18 Tins sardines	18
3 lbs. chocolate	3
12 lbs. cocoa	12
1 Bottle vinegar essence	1
4 Tins mustard	4
9 lbs. curry powder	9
1½ lbs. baking powder	1½
36 Tins tongue	72
36 lbs. luncheon biscuits	36
18 lbs. candles	18
½ dozen flavouring essence	1
36 lbs. bacon	36
3 Bottles pepper	2
6 Bottles Worcester sauce	6
	6) 482
	80

The above were packed in 6 *yakdans*, each about 80 lbs., and

Digitized by Google

containing equal quantities of each article and a list of contents. They were fastened with padlocks.

Rations.—Government rations at 1 rupee were drawn, consisting of meat, bread (or flour), sugar and tea.

These rations were dispensed with when the roads were open for convoys, and supplies were available from the Base. Bread and meat only were then bought from the commissariat as required, the remainder from coffee-shop or *bazaar*. This was found more economical.

Tobacco.—40 lbs. in all.

20 lbs. cheroots (1,000), 2 per head a day.
10 „ smoking tobacco, ½ lb. per head.
10 „ cigarettes.

40 lbs.

The supply of cigarettes was limited, but could be supplemented by post where communications were complete.

Kitchen cloths.—A roll of *dussootie* was taken and cut into lengths as required.

Filters.—A charcoal bottle-filter was found unserviceable, as it worked too slowly, was heavy and finally broke. It was replaced by a Berkefeld of aluminium, 6 or 7 lbs. weight.

Water.—On the Mohmund Expedition there was not a separate animal for water, but the mess depended on the *bhistie* only. This was not sufficient, especially when water was at a distance. An animal with *puckals* must be kept for the mess, and in the event of the regiment being divided into wings, the *puckals* could go with one and the *bhistie* with the other.

Canvas Chaguls (Central India Horse pattern) holding about 3 quarts were of great use; they are clean and porous. Two were hung on each animal.

Alum—Is a necessity for clearing water. About 1 lb. is sufficient for 18 days.

Permanganate of potash is an absolute necessity for purifying water, 1 oz. is enough.

Citric acid.—2 lbs. for making lime juice. Mode of making; 4 oz. citric acid, 4 lbs. sugar, 4 quarts boiling water, 1 dessert spoon essence of lemon. Bottle, and serve in quantities similar to whisky.

Washing soda.—A 7 lb. tin for cleaning enamel-ware, kettles and saucepans.

Digitized by Google

LOADS.

NUMBER	I.—Tent, 2 lascar pals or F. S. tent converted.
„	II.—6 Tables and 1 tiffin basket.
„	III.—16 Chairs and 1 tiffin basket.
„	IV.—8 Chairs and medicinal wine box.
„	V.—Cooking pot box and enamel crockery box.
„	VI.—Whisky, 2 kegs.
„	VII.—Stores, 2 yakdans.
„	VIII.—Stores, 2 yakdans.
„	IX.—Stores, 2 yakdans.
„	X.—Servants' kits and box of tobacco.

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY.

COLONEL GEORGE FRANCIS VESEY died at Whitchurch, Hants, on the 16th July, 1899, aged 60. The news of his somewhat sudden death was received with the deepest regret by those officers of the regiment who had served with him, by all of whom he was greatly respected and beloved.

The youngest son of Mr. George Vesey, of Long Ditton, Surrey, he was intended for the Royal Navy, which accordingly he entered at an early age, and served as a midshipman in the Russian War, 1854, receiving the Baltic Medal. Shortly after this he left the Navy, and went to Eton to complete his education for the Army. He was gazetted Ensign, 19th Foot, 14th April, 1858; Lieutenant, 24th December, 1858; Captain, 8th May, 1866; exchanged to the 43rd Light Infantry, 14th September, 1866; Brevet-Major, 31st December, 1878; Major, 1st July, 1881: Lieutenant-Colonel, 8th July, 1885; Brevet-Colonel 8th July, 1889. Commanded the 1st Battalion from 1888 to 1891; and retired on retired pay, 1st July, 1891.

A portrait of Colonel Vesey will be found facing page 111 of the *Chronicle* for 1893.

CAPTAIN ALGERNON GARRETT SCRIVEN died at Ardleigh Park, Colchester, on the 28th April, 1899, in his forty-sixth year. He served eighteen years in the 52nd and 2nd Battalion, from which, when senior captain, he retired with a gratuity on the 22nd January, 1892.

COUNT CHARLES CAREW DE MOREL died suddenly in London on the 4th August last. "He belonged on his father's side to one of the oldest families of the old nobility of France, while on his mother's side he was descended from the Cornish Carews."

Digitized by Google

He joined the 43rd Light Infantry as Ensign, 24th October, 1845; Lieutenant, 29th May, 1849; Captain, 23rd November, 1852; Captain, 67th Regiment, 20th September, 1853; Major, 12th December, 1854; half pay, 21st September, 1855; Depôt Battalion, 1st October, 1856; Lieutenant-Colonel, 16th October, 1860; half pay, 15th February, 1862; retired, August, 1862. Served in the Crimea. 1854-5, as A.D.C. to General Estcourt, including the battles of Alma, Balaclava and Inkerman, and the siege of Sebastopol (medal and clasps), Brevet-Major, Knight of the Legion of Honour, 5th class of the Medjidie, and the Turkish medal.

On the death of his father, in 1881, Colonel de Morel succeeded to the title and considerable estates in France.

Sir Francis George Stapleton, eighth baronet, died on the 30th October, at Grey's Court, Henley-on-Thames, of paralysis, in his sixty-ninth year. He was the eldest son of the Rev. the Hon. Sir Francis Jarvis Stapleton, by marriage with a daughter of Lieutenant-General Sir George Airy, and was born on the 19th March, 1831.

He entered the 43rd Light Infantry as Ensign, 30th November, 1849; Lieutenant, 12th March, 1852; Captain, 10th August, 1855; transferred to the Grenadier Guards, 9th October, 1855; exchanged to the 33rd Regiment 22nd April, 1862; retired, 9th March, 1866. Served with the 43rd in the Kaffir War of 1851–3; present at the battle of Berea (mentioned in despatches. Medal).

He succeeded his father in the baronetcy in 1874, and in 1878 married Mary Catherine, daughter of Mr. Adam Steuart Gladstone. He was Magistrate for Oxfordshire, of which county he served the office of High Sheriff in 1886.

Digitized by Google

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES EDWARDS LENNOX died at Brighton on the 18th April, 1899. He served in the 43rd as Paymaster for several years, from the 8th May, 1867, subsequently being promoted Staff Paymaster in the Army Pay Department, and retiring from the service on the 14th December, 1892. Before his appointment as Paymaster to the 43rd, he had served in other regiments as Second Lieutenant, Lieutenant, and Captain, his first commission bearing date, 12th June, 1852. He served in the Burmese War, 1852-3, and received the medal.

CAPTAIN JOHN GEORGE JARVIS.—On April 3rd, 1899, there entered into his rest, after a long illness, an old officer of the 52nd Light Infantry, to whom the days passed in his dear old regiment were one of the pleasantest memories to the last.

John George Jarvis, fourth son of the late Colonel Jarvis, of Doddington, Lincolnshire, was born March 24th, 1814. As those were not days of competitive examinations, his father was able to give his son the education that he thought would be most helpful to him in his military career, and it truly proved to be so. He was sent to Eton, and then for three years to Germany and France, and spoke those languages well and fluently; and, while waiting for his commission, had a year at Trinity College, Cambridge, which he much enjoyed, and took a share in the rowing matches which were just then being started.

CAPTAIN J. G. JARVIS.

Colonel Fergusson, then commanding the 52nd Light Infantry, was applied to by a mutual friend, the brave

Digitized by Google

old Admiral, Sir Robert Laurie, and, through his interest, a commission was obtained in that distinguished regiment, and great was the delight of young Jarvis at being appointed Ensign (August 30th, 1833), in such a crack corps.

The young ensign joined in Ireland, and formed one of an Eton Company—Captain, Lieutenant and Ensign, all being Etonians. He spent some time there, marching, as he said, "from one end of Ireland to the other;" then, after a stay at Gibraltar, they went to Barbadoes, and in that most unhealthy climate he suffered from that dreadful epidemic of yellow fever, which proved so fatal to many of his brother officers and friends.

In November, 1838, he became Lieutenant. In the following year he joined with his regiment in regretting the retirement of Colonel Fergusson, their much-beloved Colonel, for whom, he used to say, not one in the regiment would not have died; and, whose love for and interest in his young officers, with his kind yet strict rule, had won all their hearts. The 52nd officers presented their retiring Colonel with a silver breakfast service, touchingly inscribed, "From the Officers who had the honour of serving under him."

In 1839, Lieut. Jarvis was Adjutant to the Depôt in Ireland. On May 1st, 1840, he got his Company, and in 1841 took out a draft to Barbadoes.

In 1843, Captain Jarvis married Philadelphia Jenkin, niece and adopted daughter of his old Colonel, General Fergusson; and in January, 1844, he retired from the service, and lived with General Fergusson, and became to him a son.

General Fergusson was appointed to command the forces at Malta in 1852, and, during his time there, the Crimean War broke out. Malta was an important place in those days. General Fergusson, the state of whose

Digitized by Google

health, owing to his old Badajos wound, alone prevented his being sent to the Crimea, was actively engaged in sending up troops and help of every kind, and was in constant correspondence with the Generals at the seat of war; and Captain Jarvis was his right hand in everything, as General Fergusson wrote in a private letter: "John is invaluable to me, more like a son, takes charge of everything for me, and is as good and kind as the day is long. He does not spare himself, and has been working for the public service; he has lately bought 106 fine mules, sent the other day to the Army, and is now employed in getting a few of the most powerful for Artillery purposes; he has had the thanks of several friends for supplies of mules, carts, harness, etc., sent to them, Sir George Brown, Lord Lucan, De Lacy Evans, General Adams, etc., etc., so that our friend John has been a most useful person, and they are all most thankful to him for his kindness."

Sir J. Fergusson.

In the intercourse with the numbers of foreign officers passing through Malta, Captain Jarvis' great linguistic powers were of the greatest service, and still more so, when in 1855, Sir James Fergusson was appointed Governor of Gibraltar. There Captain Jarvis helped in every possible way, combining the duties of Private Secretary and A.D.C., with all the devotion of a son, and it became still more necessary as the health of his beloved chief began to fail more and more, so much so, that in 1859, Sir James Fergusson was obliged to retire from his command.

Thenceforth until the day of Sir James' death, Sep-

Digitized by Google

tember 4th, 1865, there existed between them that most beautiful and unique relationship of more than entire trust and loving dependence on one side, with the utmost respect and filial devotion on the other.

The latter years of Captain Jarvis' life were spent in London, where he enjoyed the society of some of his friends of the old 52nd days, especially General Pocklington and Colonel Forester, and the distinguished officers who had formed General Fergusson's staff at Malta and Gibraltar. To the last he took the deepest interest in his old regiment, and loved talking of old days and old comrades, with many a quaint story of "Tim" Vigors, and others; and it was a great gratification to him when his eldest grandson was appointed to the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.[1]

Captain Jarvis was a keen sportsman and excellent shot, and enjoyed nothing more than a day on the Scotch moors with the dogs which he delighted in training himself; he was a good walker, in his youth making others run to keep up with his quick step. In appearance he was tall and of a commanding physique.

He was a "Christian gentleman" in the truest sense of the word, and his unfailing courteousness to every one always struck his acquaintances at once; while his unconscious dignity won him the respect of all. In his character there was so much of real goodness and true religion, such a strong sense of duty combined with great modesty and humility, such powers of reverencing all that was best in others, united with the most chivalrous tenderness and consideration, mixed up with natural high bright spirits, and enjoyment of fun and merriment. He was in every respect a typical officer of the old 52nd ideal. E. J.

[1] A. J. F. Eden.

Digitized by Google

OLD REGIMENTAL MEMORIALS.

In St. Ann's Church, Fredericton, New Brunswick, are the following :—

Sacred
To the Memory of Ensign
James William Hoste,
43rd Regiment Light Infantry,
Second son of Lieut.-Colonel
Sir George Charles Hoste, C.B., Royal Engineers,
Who died at Woodstock, in this Province, of
Typhus Fever, on the 9th day of November, 1836,
Aged 19 years, and was buried at Fredericton.

His brother officers have caused this Tablet
To be erected as a memorial of their esteem
For his character, and of their
Regret for his loss.

Sacred to the Memory of
Captain John Hewett, of His Majesty's LII. Regt. Light Infantry,
Who died at Fredericton on the 25th Day of August, MDCCCXXV.
Aged XXXIII.

Major-General Sir Howard Douglas, Bart., Lieut.-Gov. of the Province.
And his Brother Officers have caused this Tablet to be erected
As a memorial of their admiration of his many virtues,
And of their sincere regret
For his loss.

This Tablet
Was erected
To the Memory of
William Hamilton, Esq.,
Assistant-Surgeon 43rd Light Infantry,
By his Brother Officers
As a mark of their esteem.
Died 24th December, 1836.
Aged 30 years.

Digitized by Google

Close to the Boomah Pass, South Africa, and within the fenced enclosure of the Police Camp, is the grave of Captain Gore, on which is the following inscription :—

In Memory
Of
Owen Arthur Ormsby Gore,
Captain 43rd Light Infantry,
Who was killed in action
On the 7th of April, 1852.

Digitized by Google

NOTICE.

THE Editor will gratefully welcome any hints or suggestions which readers of the CHRONICLE may feel inclined to offer, and he desires to express a hope that anyone who possesses pictures, sketches, diaries, etc., of Regimental interest, will communicate with him.

To old Officers he would point out that incidents of their service, however trifling they may appear to be, cannot fail to be of interest to the present generation of Regimental soldiers.

Much additional labour might be saved to the Editor if those few subscribers who have not already done so would give a standing order to their bankers to pay their subscriptions to Messrs. Cox & Co. annually on the 1st April.

The following rules are repeated for the information of new contributors:—

(1) Write distinctly, on one side of the paper only, leaving a narrow margin.

(2) Number the pages throughout.

(3) Send in as early as possible.

(4) Write proper names in imitation of ROMAN TYPE.

Communications should be addressed to—

The EDITOR,
"Oxfordshire Light Infantry Chronicle,"
Cowley Barracks,
Oxford.

*** *Subscribers can obtain extra copies of this Volume at* 6*s.*, *the price to non-subscribers is* 10*s.* 6*d.*

A few copies of the Volumes for 1895, 1896, *and* 1897, *are still for sale.*

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Achmuty, S., 173.
Adair, H. A., 90, 174.
Adams, H. C., 90, 174.
Adjutants, Roll of, 172.
Anderson, A., 173.
Army List, 26, 27.
Athletics, 79.

Badges, Active Service, 40.
Ballard, J. A., 28, 30, 46, 66, 96.
Ball-Acton, V. A., 31, 46, 67, 96.
Bangor, Viscount, 90.
Barton, D. J., 53.
Bayley, A. G., 28, 30, 41, 46, 96.
Bayley, J. A., 90.
Bentham, J., 174.
Blane, S. J., 90.
Bourne, R. H., 173.
Bower, E. T. C., 90.
Boyle, C. J., 90, 174, 205.
Bright, A. R., 28, 30, 95, 99.
Brooke, H. R. M., 55, 57, 59, 61, 69, 86, 100, 203.
Brooke, R. R. M., 45, 69, 96.
Brown, G., 148.
Brown, J., 173.
Brown. *See* Darell-Brown.
Brownrigg, H. M., 174.
Brownrigg, H. M. S., 90.
Butler, W., 174.

Calder, D., 173.
Calendar, Regimental, 1.
Cameron, D., 172.
Campbell, G., 174.
Campbell, G. (2), 174.
Campbell, P., 172.
Cardwell, C. A., 52, 55, 59, 87, 95.
Carter, L. J., 52, 55, 60, 86, 87, 95.
Cator, C., 28, 30, 67, 68.
Cecil, Lord E., 90.
Chalmers, W., 173.
Chichester, C. O., 52, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 100, 202, 203.
Childers, E. M., 52, 55, 57, 58, 60, 62, 93.
Clark, P. T., 55, 56, 57, 58, 62, 86, 87, 175.
Clark, W., 90, 173.
Clayton, E. R., 52, 55, 57, 60, 95, 98, 100.
Cobb, C. H., 28, 46, 84, 94, 97, 175.
Cocks. *See* Somers-Cocks.
Colborne, Sir John, 179.
Colours, 41, 98.
Colour-Sergeants, 30, 55.
Colvile, F. M., 47, 90, 184.
Colvile, Graham, 99, 184.
Colvile, G. N., 28, 30, 44, 94, 185.
Cooke, J. C., 172.
Corbett, W., 174.
Corunna, 119.
Cotton, H. R. S., 63, 67.
Cricket, 84.
Crofton, P., 172.
Crosse, A. T., 90.
Crosse, C. K., 90.
Cunliffe, W. H., 47, 90.
Cuyler, C., 29, 47, 175.

Dalrymple, W., 173.
Dalzell, A. E., 28, 32, 43, 46, 49, 50, 68, 69, 92, 97.
Darell-Brown, H. F., 47, 32, 55, 56, 59, 66, 90, 94.
Davies, H. R., 53, 93.

Digitized by Google

Davy, J. D. W., 63, 88, 89.
Day, C. R., 28, 30, 34, 46, 69, 93.
De Morel, C. C., 272.
Dodington. *See* Marriott-Dodington.
Draft, 34.
Dress, 32, 39, 264.
Dunbar, W., 172.
Dunning, W., 174.

Eccles, R., 52, 57, 58, 92, 98.
Eden, A. J. F., 29, 90, 99, 228, 232, 234.
Egerton, W., 99.
Equipment, 39, 250, 262.
Evelegh, F. J., 28, 38, 45, 60, 61, 67, 92.

Fairtlough, C. E. G. M., 29, 47.
Fane, H. G., 90.
Fanshawe, R., 52, 55, 69, 93, 99, 175.
Feilden, R. M., 52, 57, 59, 60, 61, 95, 100, 175.
Fergusson, Sir James, 276 *et seq.*
Foljambe, G. W. F. S., 28, 30, 32, 41, 46, 69, 84, 85, 86, 96.
Football, 81.
Forrest, C. E., 28, 30, 32, 45, 82, 96.
Fraser, W., 99.
Frederick, R., 100.
Freer, D. G., 172.
Frith, C. H., 52, 55, 57, 58, 62, 83, 86, 87, 96.
Frontier Warfare, 243 *et seq.*
Fuller, J. F. C., 28, 30, 46, 96.
Fuller, W., 174.

Garland, G., 173.
Gazette, Extracts from, 66 *et seq.*
Gifford, W., 120, 121, 129.
Gore, O. A. O., 279.
Grant, J., 172.
Grant, S., 90.
Green-Wilkinson, F., 47, 90, 92, 98, 99, 173.

Hale, W. A., 174.
Hamilton, K. R., 44, 46, 52, 55, 56, 69, 88, 89, 90, 95.
Hamilton, W., 278.
Hammick, St. V. A., 47, 90, 173.
Hammick, S. F., 28, 30, 44, 46, 88, 89, 90, 95.
Hampden, O. R. L., 52, 55, 58, 60, 67, 98, 100, 202.
Hanbury-Williams, J., 29, 66, 92, 99.
Harris, J., 172.
Henley, C. F., 28, 30, 32, 46, 69, 96.
Henley, F. J., 30, 38, 46, 63, 68, 69, 94.
Hennessy. *See* Pope-Hennessy.
Herbert, P. E., 172.
Hewett, J., 278.
Hill, T., 173.
Hill, W., 172.
Hoste, J. W., 278.
Hughes, R. G. H., 29, 88, 89, 90.
Hull, E., 129.
Hunter, Sir Martin, 107.
Hunter, W. C., 37, 57, 60, 61, 62, 63, 68, 69.

Innes, C. A., 91.
Inspection, 1st Battalion, 33.

Jarvis, J. G., 274 *et seq.*
Johnstone, J., 47.
Jones, W., 173.
Joynt, G. J., 172.
Julian, T. A., 174.

Kennedy. *See* Shaw-Kennedy.
Kennedy, J., *Frontispiece*, 101.
Keyworth, R. D., 56, 57, 58, 62, 66.
King, T., 52, 96.
Kingscote, H., 63, 68.
Kipling, T., 172.
Knight, C., 172.

Lakin, Colour-Sergeant, 47.
Lamotte, F. G. L., 29, 31, 32, 46, 66, 84, 93.
Lennox, C. E., 90, 274.
Leonard, J., 173.
Lethbridge, E. A. E., 28, 30, 31, 46, 84, 86, 91, 93.
Light Division, 208.
Lindsay, C. H., 172.
Livesay, W., 47, 90.
Lloyd, T., 128, 129.
Love, G. H., 174.
Luard, R. C., 29, 47, 90, 91.
Lucket, J., 173.

McCoombe, J., 173.
McDiarmid, J. (or McDermid), 198.
Mackey, Æneas, 173.

Digitized by Google

McNair, J., 170.
Mansel, E., 88.
March, Earl of. *See* Richmond.
Marriott-Dodington, W., 52, 55, 59, 60, 61, 62, 78, 95, 202.
Meade, J. P., 91.
Medals, 32, 57, 58, 59, 97, 99.
Miller, W., 172.
Milnes, W., 173.
Mitchell, C. J., 57, 59, 66.
Mobilization, 36 *et seq.*
Mockler, G. F., 30, 44, 46, 88, 89, 93.
Mockler-Ferryman, A. F., 29, 34, 208.
Molesworth, A. B., 238.
Monck, R., 173.
Money, A. C., 47, 90.
Monins, E., 174.
Monson, Lord, 91.
Moore, J. B., 173.
Moore, Sir John, 119 *et seq.*, 195.
Mundy, G. C., 183.
Murchison, R. P., 172.
Murphy, B., 172.
Musketry, 70.

Napier, D. R., 66, 90.
Napier, G. F. S., 53.
Napier, W., 139, 197.
New Orleans, Campaign of, 149.
Nicklin, A., 59, 60, 67, 68, 96, 99.
Nisbet, H. C., 52, 55, 60, 69, 98.

Odell, W. H., 174.
Officers, Services of, 92.
Offord, Sergeant, 186.
Osborn, P. B., 53, 66, 68, 95, 99.
Ovey, R. L., 61, 62, 68.
Owen, R. C. R., 28, 30, 68, 81, 94, 99.
Owen, W., 28, 30, 47, 66, 90, 175.

Paget, H. W., 172.
Pakenham, R. M., 173.
Parr, C., 47, 52, 55, 59, 61, 93.
Pearson, C. C., 52, 55, 62, 94.
Peel, C. L., 174.
Pensioners, 65.
Pitts, J., 172.
Plowden, F. H., 52, 58, 61, 67, 92, 243 *et seq.*
Pocklington, E. H. F., 174.
Pope-Hennessy, L. H. R., 29, 68, 99, 228.
Porter, R. W., *Title-page*, 37, 38, 46, 52, 55, 56, 57, 62, 92.
Powys, H. L., 47.
Pratt, Lord C. R., 91.
Prendergast, C. M., 174.
Priestly, G., 172.
Primrose, J. M., 172, 187.
Pritchard, S. D., 174.
Pulteney, R. M., 174.

Raglan, Lord, 117.
Record, 1st Battalion, 31; 2nd Battalion, 56.
Recruiting, 64.
Reserve, Army, 36 *et seq.*, 65.
Richards, C. H., 53, 67.
Richmond, Duke of, 117.
Rifle Shooting, 70.
Robinson, Lieut., 113.
Ross, W., 28, 46, 96.
Rowan, C., 168, 173.
Rowan, R., 168.
Rowan, W., 168.
Ruck-Keene, H. L., 28, 30, 34, 37, 66, 68, 85, 90, 94, 99.

Salkeld, R. E., 52, 55, 59, 60, 62, 95.
Sawyer, W. H., 173.
Scott, F. W. M. D., 91.
Scott, L. F., 29, 34, 68, 69, 90, 95, 99, 238.
Scriven, A. G., 272.
Seaton, Lord. *See* Colborne.
Sergeants, 52nd, 1868, 194.
Services, Officers', 92.
Shaw, A., 172.
Shaw-Kennedy, J., 90.
Shooting, 98, 202.
Skipwith, H., 187.
Snodgrass, K., 174.
Somers-Cocks, E. L., 91.
Somerset, Fitzroy. *See* Raglan.
South Africa, War in, 36 *et seq.*
Splaine, W., 173.
Sport, 98, 100, 202.
Staff Sergeants, 29, 53.
Stanhope, P. S., 28, 30, 31, 33, 67.
Stanton, E. A., 53, 94, 99.
Stapleton, F. G., 273.
Stapleton, F. H., 28, 30, 31, 46, 86, 95, 273.

Digitized by Google

State, 1st Battalion, 30, 48; 2nd Battalion, 54; Depôt, 64.
Steele, A., 172.
Steele, L., 172.
Stopford, J. M., 174.
Stopford, W. J., 174.
Strachan, J. A., 28, 31, 34, 47, 68.
Straubenzie, Colonel, 116.
Stubbs, T., 173.
Sullivan, G. A., 46, 69, 96, 100.
Sunderland, H., 174.
Swan, G. C., 174.
Synge, F. H., 188.

Talbot, F. A. B., 47, 90, 173, 174.
Talbot, G., 186, 187.
Talbot, H. C., 47.
Talbot, J. S., 174.
Terry, H. A., 47, 90.
Thomas, J., 172.
Thruston, A. B., 198 *et seq.*
Tidy, F. S., 172.
Tylden, J. M., 119.

Vesey, G. F., 90, 272.
Vignolles, C. H., 172.

Wallis, H., 173.
Ward, L. E. S., 55, 58, 66, 83, 87, 96.
Warrant-Officers, 29, 53, 63.
War Services of Officers, 92.
Wasp, J., 172.
Watt, R. E., 41, 46, 55, 56, 59, 67, 91, 94.
Weatherby, J. T., 57, 59, 66, 87.
Wells, J., 172, 197.
White, E. D., 55, 57, 59, 60, 75, 93, 97, 100, 175.
Wilkie, C. J., 45, 55, 59, 62, 69, 94.
Wilkinson. *See* Green-Wilkinson.
Williamson, R. B. R., 47.
Wilmot, H., 90, 173.
Windsor-Clive, G. H., 91.
Winterbottom, J., 174.
Wolf, C. B., 173.
Wood, H. L., 28, 30, 46, 84, 96.

Young, G., 90.

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, HER MAJESTY'S PRINTERS, DOWNS PARK ROAD, HACKNEY, N.E.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google